



Pali Text Society

THE  
(ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA)

EDITED BY THE  
REV RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.  
PRESIDENT OF THE PALLADICAL SOCIETY

(PART II)  
CATUKKA NIPĀTA

LONDON  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALLADICAL SOCIETY  
BY HENRY FROWDE  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WARPHOUSE AMEN CORNER, E.C.



## PREFATORY REMARKS

In the preparation of this volume containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts namely B K 122 B K 123 (Burmese writing) from the King's Library in the India Office Library and S M (Sinhalese character) a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence and are always cited as B K.

In the Sinhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of vaggā nor uddānās after the tenth vagga (dutiya paṇṇāsaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesi vagga (No 12) and Brahmana vagga for Yodhajiva vagga (No 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga as in the third nipata (Aṅguttara pt 1 p 163) which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipatas (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Sinhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p 214 (Sutta 200 §§ 9 17) for the Sinhalese lection apajjhayati and the Burmese sampajjhayati we ought to read pajjhayati the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jat III p 584 where pajjhāyati means to be consumed with grief). Apajjhayati from the root dhya usually signifies to muse consider though in Sanskrit it has quite the



opposite meaning. In the *Maṅghama-Nikāya* 50, p. 331, we find *jhāyati*, *paṇṇjhāyati*, *niṇṇjhāyati*, *apaṇṇjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhya* and *kṣhā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv 199, p. 211) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the *Dīpaṇṇasā XII* 32, p. 61, "[*Tambapannī*] *tantā kulakajātā gulāgunthikajātā muñjababbajabhūtā*" translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows — "It [*Tambapannī*] is exhausted, high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) *Muñja* or *Babbaja* grass." The *Anguttara* has "*ayam loko tantākulakajāto gulāgundikajāto* (v l *gulāgunthikajāto*) *muñjababbajabhūto*" All the epithets in the *Dīpaṇṇasā* belong to *Tambapannī* and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (= *tanta-ākulakajāto*), that is, *tantam viya ākulajāto* = entangled, matted together, *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs, *gundika* or *gunthika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāgundikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the *Dhammapada* commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gandikajātā* (? = *gundikajātā*) is applied to flowers.

"*Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphānāmam pavasitā tarunamakulāni ca pānakaviddhāni ca milītāni ca gandikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātāni*" *eva pupphāni emāti*," &c.

I have added indexes of "Subjects and Words," "Proper Names," and "Gāthās," as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King's Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Tienckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *ganthikāhata*, *Sum* p. 199.

## ABBREVIATIONS

---

S T Turnour MS (Sinhalese writing)

S D MS. in my own collection (Sinhalese writing)

S Com Commentary (Sinhalese writing) in my own collection

S Tr Copenhagen MS. from Dr Trenchner's transcript.

S M MS (Sinhalese writing) in my own collection

B K MSS. in Burmese writing 123 128 in the King's Collection India Office Library



# TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPATA

1	BHAKKADĀMA VAGGA	PAGE 1
2	CĀRA VAGGA	11
3	URUVELA VAGGA	20
4	CĀKKA VAGGA	32
5	ROHITASSA VAGGA	44
6	PUSSEDDHISAKKHA VAGGA	54
7	PATTAKAMMA VAGGA	65
8	ĀPANNĀKA VAGGA	76
9	MACALA VAGGA	83
10	ĀSURA VAGGA	91
11	VALĀPĀKA VAGGA	103
12	KĒSI VAGGA <sup>1</sup>	113
13	BHĀYA VAGGA	121
14	PUGGALA VAGGA	133
15	ĀBHĪ VAGGA	139
16	INDRIYA VAGGA	143
17	PAṬIPADĀ VAGGA	149
18	SĀSOPANTIKĀ VAGGA	171
19	YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA	170
20	MAHĪ VAGGA	185
21	SAPPURISA VAGGA	217
22	SOBHANA VAGGA	225
23	SUCARITA VAGGA	228
24	KAMMA VAGGA	230
25	ĀPATTI VAGGA	239
26	ABHISSĀ VAGGA	246

<sup>1</sup> Com Kosiya vagga

Com Brahmana vagga



# [Anguttara-Nikāya

CAṬṬHAKA NIPĀTA]

KAMO TAMSA PĪ A VATO BHAVATO NĪMA INUDDHĀ

1.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagava Vajjisu viharati Bhandagame. Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhu aman-  
tesa — Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato  
paccassosum. Bhagava etad avoca

2. Catunnam bhikkhave dhammanam ananubodha appa-  
tivedha evam idam digham addhanam sandhavitam samsa-  
ritam mamañ c eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesam catunnam ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodha appativedha  
evam idam digham addhānam sandhavitam samsaritam  
mamañ c eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave sama-  
dhissa ananubodha appativedha pe Ariyaya  
bhikkhave paññaya ananubodha appativedha pe  
Ariyaya bhikkhave vimuttaya ananubodha appativedha  
evam idam digham addhanam sandhavitam samsaritam  
mamañ c eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidam bhikkhave ariyam sīlam anubuddham pati-  
viddham ariyo samadhi anubuddho patividdho ariya  
pañña anubuddha patividdha ariya vimutti anubuddha  
patividdha, uccinna bhavatanha klāna bhavanetti n atthi  
dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vutva Sugato añāparam  
etad avoca satthā —

This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV 2-8

- ‘ Silam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā  
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā  
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsī bhikkhūnam  
 Dukkhaṣṣ’ antakaṇṇo satthā cakkhumā paṇinibbuto ti.

## 2.

1 Catuḥi bhikkhave dhammehi asaṃannāgato imasmā  
 dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati Katamehi catuḥi ?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asaṃannāgato imasmā dham-  
 mavinayā papatito ti vuccati Ariyena bhikkhave samā-  
 dhimā asaṃannāgato pe Ariyāya bhikkhave pañ-  
 ñāya asaṃannāgato pe Ariyāya bhikkhave  
 vimuttiyā asaṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito  
 ti vuccati

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuḥi dhammehi asaṃannāgato  
 imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati

2 Catuḥi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃannāgato imasmā  
 dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati Katamehi catuḥi ?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena saṃannāgato imasmā dham-  
 mavinayā apapatito ti vuccati

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhimā saṃannāgato pe

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya saṃannāgato pe

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā saṃannāgato imasmā dha-  
 mmavinayā apapatito ti vuccati

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuḥi dhammehi saṃannāgato  
 imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatīti

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punaḥ āgatā

Katam kiccam 1atam<sup>1</sup> 1ammam<sup>2</sup> sukhenānvāgatam suk-  
 han ti 3

3.<sup>4</sup>

1 Catuḥi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃannāgato bālo ayyatto  
 asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam paṇibhātī sāvajjo

<sup>1</sup> S Tr 1atā

<sup>2</sup> B K dhammam

<sup>3</sup> See Th I. 63

<sup>4</sup> Compare III 9

ca hoti sanuvajjo viññunam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī  
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogahetva avanparahassa vannam bha  
sati ananuvicca apariyogahetva vannarahassa avannam  
bbasati, ananuvicca apariyogahetva appasadaniye thane pa  
sadam upadamseti; ananuvicca apariyogahetva pasadaniye  
thane appasadam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappu  
riso khatam upahatam attanam pariharati savajjo ca hoti  
sanuvajjo ca viññunam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī.

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato pandito  
vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati  
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññunam bahuñ ca puñ  
ñam pasavatī Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogahetva avanārahassa avannam bha  
sati anuvicca pariyogahetva vannarahassa vannam bha  
sati, anuvicca pariyogahetva appasadaniye thane appasadam  
upadamseti anuvicca pariyogahetva pasadaniye thane pa  
sadam upadamseti Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dham  
mehi samannagato pandito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anu  
pahatam attānam anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññunam  
bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī.

- 8 Yo nindiyam pasamsati  
Tam va nindati yo pasamsiyo  
Vicinati mukheṇ so kalim  
Kalina tena sukham na vindati  
Appamatto ayam kali  
Yo akkhesu dhanaparajayo  
Sabbassapi sahapi attanā  
Ayam eva mahantataro <sup>1</sup> kali  
Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.  
Satam sahasaṇam nirabbudanam  
Chattimsa <sup>2</sup> ca pañca ca <sup>3</sup> abbudani <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> All these verses recur S N III. 10 2-4 p 124 S 'vi.

1 9 p 140

B K. mahattataro

<sup>2</sup> B K. S. Tr chattimsati S. M. chattimsatim pañca ca

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by B K. B Ph

<sup>5</sup> B K. nirabbudani



Yam ariyagarahī<sup>1</sup> nmayam upeti  
Vācam manañ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti<sup>2</sup>

## 4.

1 Catusu bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati Katamesu catusu ?

Mātaṃ bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitaraṃ bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno . pe . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno . pe Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpatipajjamāno bālo . bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno pandito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati Katamesu catusu ?

Mātaṃ bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno pandito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitaraṃ bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno . pe

Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno . pe

Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno pandito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpatipajjamāno pandito bahuñ ca puññam pasavatīti

3 Mātaṃ pitaraṃ cāpi yo micchā patipajjati  
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

<sup>1</sup> B`Ph ariyagarahī tam

<sup>2</sup> B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apmāṇam tadiso naro  
Taya <sup>1</sup> adhammacariyaya matapitusu pandita  
Idh eva nam garahanti peccapayaṇi <sup>2</sup> ca gacchati

Matari pitari cāpi yo sammā patipajjati  
Tathagato va Sambuddho atbara tassa savako  
Bahuñ ca so pasavati pmāṇam otadiso naro  
Taya nam dhammacariyaya matapitusu pandita  
Idh eva <sup>3</sup> nam pasamsanti pecca saggo <sup>4</sup> pamodantiti.

## 5 5

1 Cattaro me bhikkhavo puggala santo samvijjamaṇa  
lokasmim Katamo cattaro?

Anusotagami puggalo patisotagami puggalo thitatto  
puggalo tinnō paraṅgato thalo titthati brahmano

Katamo ca bhikkhavo anusotagami puggalo?

Idha bhikkhavo okacco puggalo kamo ca patisevati pā  
pañ ca kammam karoti Ayam vuccati bhikkhavo anuso  
tagami puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhavo patisotagami puggalo?

Idha bhikkhavo okacco puggalo kamo ca na patisevati  
papañ ca kammam na karoti sabapi dukkhena sahapi do  
mamasena assamukho pi rudamaṇo paripunnāma parisud  
dham brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhavo  
patisotagami puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhavo thitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhavo okacco puggalo pañcannam orambhagi  
yanam saññojananam parikkhaya opapātiko boti tatttha  
parinibbayaṃ anavattidhammo tasma loka. Ayam vuccati  
bhikkhavo thitatto puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhavo puggalo tinnō paraṅgato thalo  
titthati brahmano?

<sup>1</sup> All the MSS of text read Taya nam &c. S. Com omits  
nam which is against the metre

<sup>2</sup> S M S Tr Idha eva. <sup>3</sup> B K. peccapayam

<sup>4</sup> B. Ph. saggo ca, B K. pacca saggo <sup>5</sup> Recurs P P iv 27

Idha bhikkhave ekaeco puggalo āsavānam khayā anā-  
 'savam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim dutth' eva dhamme  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vibarati. Ayam  
 vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tinno pāragato thele tūthati  
 brāhmano Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo  
 samvijjamānā lokasmin ti

2 Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā  
 avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino  
 Punappunam jāti-jarūpagāmī te  
 tanhādhipannā anusotagāmino  
 Tasmā hi dhūo idh' upatthitā sātī  
 kāmo ca pāpe ca asevamāno  
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme  
 patisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalam

3 Yo ve kilesāni palāya pañca  
 paupunnasekho apahānadhammo<sup>1</sup>  
 Cetovasippatto<sup>2</sup> samāhitindriyo  
 sa ve thitatto ti naio pavuccati  
 Paṭopaiā<sup>3</sup> yassa samecca dhammā  
 vidhūpitā atthagatā, na santi  
 Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo  
 lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati

### 6. 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
 lokasmin Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno,  
 appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,<sup>6</sup>  
 bahussuto sutena uppanno

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena  
 anuppanno?

<sup>1</sup> B K apahānadhammo, S D, S T, S M asabhāna-  
 dhammo

<sup>2</sup> So in all the MSS

<sup>3</sup> B K paṭopaiā

<sup>4</sup> B K sace muni vusita°

<sup>5</sup> Recus P P iv 28

<sup>6</sup> B K anupapanno

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam, veyyakarānam gāthā, udanam itivuttakam jatakam obbhūta<sup>1</sup> dhammam vedallam so tassa appakassa sutassa no ottham aññaya na dhammam aññaya dhammanudhammopātipā<sup>2</sup>anno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo oppassuto hoti sutena uppanno?

Idho bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa oppakam sutam hoti suttam vedallam so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhamma patipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam vedallam so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññaya na dhammam aññaya dhammanudhamma patiponno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam vedallam so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhamma patipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Imo kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala<sup>3</sup> santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin ti.

2 Appassuto pi ce hoti silo<sup>4</sup>su sammahito

Ubhayena nam garahanti silato ca sutena ca

Appassuto pi ce hoti silo<sup>4</sup>su sammahito

Silato nam pasamsanti nasso \* sampajjate sutam

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silo<sup>4</sup>su sammahito

Silato nam garahanti nassa \* sampajjate sutam

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito

Ubhayena nam pasamsanti silato ca sutena ca

Bahussutam dhammadhayaṃ sappāññam Buddhasāva-  
kam

Nekkham<sup>1</sup> 'jambonadass' eva ko tam nanditum aīahati

Devāpi nam pasamsanti Brahmunāpi pasamsito ti

## 7

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā  
dhammadhayaṃ dhammānuddhamma-patipannā saṅgham  
sobhenti Katame cattāro?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinito visārado bahussuto  
dhammadhayaṃ dhammānuddhamma-patipanno saṅgham  
sobhenti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahus-  
sutā dhammānuddhamma-patipannā saṅgham sobhenti,  
upāsako bhikkhave vyatto saṅgham sobhenti, upāsikā  
bhikkhave vyattā saṅgham sobhenti Ime kho bhikkhave  
cattāro vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadhayaṃ  
dhammānuddhamma-patipannā saṅgham sobhenti

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca

bahussuto dhammadhayaṃ ca hoti

Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī

sa<sup>2</sup> tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano<sup>3</sup>

Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā

Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā

Ete kho saṅgham sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti

## 8.

Cattāri<sup>1</sup> imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi  
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaññhānam<sup>4</sup> pati-

<sup>1</sup> B K nikkham <sup>2</sup> B K omits sa <sup>3</sup> B K sobhano

<sup>4</sup> See Sum 31, Anāgata v 67 and MN 12 71-2

janatī parisasu sibanādam nadatī brahmacakkam pavattotī.  
Katamani cattarī ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te patijjanato ime dhamma ana  
bhīsam buddha ti—tatra vata mam samano va brahmano va  
devo va Maro va Brahma va Koci va lokasmim sahadham  
mena patīcodessatī<sup>1</sup> ti—nimittam etam bhikkhavo na sama  
nupassami Etam p aham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhavo nimittam asam  
anupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesarajappatto  
viharamī khīnasavassa to patijjanato ime asava aparikkhīnā  
ti—tatra vata mam samano va brahmano va patīco-  
dessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhavo na samanupassami  
Etam p aham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhavo nimittam samanupassanto  
khemappatto abhayappatto vesarajappatto viharamī yo  
kho pana<sup>3</sup> to antarayikā dhamma vutta te patisevato nalam  
antarayayati—tatra vata mam samano va brahmano  
patīcodessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhavo na samanupas-  
sami viharamī yassa kho pana te attbaya dhammo  
desito so na niyyatī takkarassa samma dukkha bhikkhayaṇatī—  
tatra vata mam samano va brahmano patīcodessatīti  
nimittam etam bhikkhavo na samanupassami viha-  
ramī. Imani kho bhikkhavo cattarī Tathagatassa vesara-  
jani yeli vesarajehi samannagato Tathagato asabhantha  
naṃ patijjanatī parisasu sibanādam nadatī brahmacakkam  
pavatteti

Ye keci<sup>1</sup> me vāda patibā puthussita  
yam nissita samanabrahmanā ca  
Tathagatam patvāha to bhavanti  
visaradam vāda patibati vuttam<sup>4</sup> et m  
Yo dhammacakkam abbibhuyya kevalīm<sup>5</sup> s  
pavattayī sabbabbutanukampī  
Tam tadissam dovamanassa sottham  
satta namassanti bhavassa pāragun<sup>6</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> B K patīcodissatī B K Etam aham

<sup>3</sup> B K. ye ca kho pan eto <sup>4</sup> SS vuttam

<sup>5</sup> B K. kevalo <sup>6</sup> B K. bhavapāragun

## 9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave tanhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati Katame cattāro?

Cīvarāhetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, pindapātahetu vā senāsana<sup>1</sup>hetu vā itibhāvābhava<sup>2</sup>hetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro tanhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati

Tanhādutiyo puriso digham addhānam samsāram  
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvam samsāram nātivattati  
Etam ādinavam ūtīvā tanham dukkhassa sambhavam  
Vitatanto anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti

## 10.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogo Katamo cattāro?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, ditthi-yogo, ariyā-yogo

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissai<sup>3</sup>anañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca ādinavañ ca nissai<sup>3</sup>anañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yo kāmesu kāmāyogo kāmānandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapi<sup>4</sup>pāsā kāmapi<sup>4</sup>lāho kāmajhosānam kāmata<sup>5</sup>nhā sānuseti ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmāyogo.

Iti kāmāyogo, bhavayogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . nissai<sup>3</sup>anañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa bhavānam samudayañ ca nissai<sup>3</sup>anañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yo bhavesu bhavāyogo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapi<sup>4</sup>pāsā bhavapi<sup>4</sup>lāho bhavajhosānam bhavata<sup>5</sup>nhā sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo

Iti kāmāyogo bhavayogo, ditthiyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthīnam samudayañ ca . . nissai<sup>3</sup>anañ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa ditthīnam samudayañ ca nissai<sup>3</sup>anañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato

yo ditthasu dittharago ditthunandi ditthasueho ditthamuccha  
ditthipipasa ditthiparijaho ditthajhosanam ditthitanha  
sanuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ditthiyogo

Iti kamayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo avijayogo ca  
katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channam phassayatananam samu-  
dayaṇi ca nissaranaṇi ca yathabhutam nappajjanti tassa  
channam phassayatananam samudayaṇi ca nissaranaṇi  
ca yathabhutam appajjanato ya chasu phassayatanesu avija-  
asūṇanam sanuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijayogo  
Iti kamayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo avijayogo

Samyutto papakehi akusalehi dhammehi sankileschi  
pouobhaviheki madarehi dukkhavipakehi aytim jatijaru  
maranikehi tasma ayogakkhemi ti vuccati Ime kho bhik-  
khavo cattaro yogu

2 Cattaro me bhikkhavo visamyoga Katamo cattaro?

Kamayoga visamyoga bhavayoga visamyogo ditthiyoga  
visamyogo avijayoga visamyogo

Katamo ca bhikkhavo kamayoga visamyogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kamanam samudayaṇi ca attha-  
gamaṇi ca assadaṇi ca adinavaṇi ca nissaranaṇi ca yatha-  
bhutam pajanati tassa kamanam samudayaṇi ca  
nissaranaṇi ca yathabhutam pajanato yo kamesu kamarago  
kamanandi kamasueho kamamuccha kamapipasa kama-  
parijaho kamajhosanam kamatanha sa sanuseti—ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave kamayoga visamyogo

Iti kamayogavisamyogo bhavayoga visamyogo ca katham  
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayaṇi ca  
nissaranaṇi ca yathabhutam pajanati tassa bhavanam  
samudayaṇi ca nissaranaṇi ca yathabhutam pajanato  
yo bhavesu bhavarago bhavatanha sa sanuseti—  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga visamyogo Iti  
kamayoga visamyogo bhavayoga visamyogo ditthiyogo  
visamyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthunam samudayaṇi ca



nissaiānañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa dīttihīnam samu-  
dayañ ca nissaiānañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo  
dīttisū dīttihīnāgo dīttihī-tanbā sa nānuseti<sup>1</sup> ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave dīttihīyoga-visamyogo

Iti kāmāyoga-visamyogo, bhavāyoga-visamyogo, dīttihī-  
yoga-visamyogo, avijjāyoga-visamyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco chaṇṇam phassāyatanaṇam sa-  
mudayañ ca nissaiānañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti,  
tassa chaṇṇam phassāyatanaṇam samudayañ ca nis-  
saiānañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yā ehasu phassāyatanesu  
avijjā aññānaṇam sa nānuseti<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
avijjāyoga-visamyogo Iti kāmāyoga-visamyogo avijjā-  
yoga-visamyogo

Visamyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi  
ponobhavikehi sādārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatim jatijarā-  
maṇikehi tasmā yogakkhemī ti vuccati Ime kho bhik-  
khava cattāro visamyogā ti

- 2 Kāmāyogena samyuttā bhavāyogena cūbhayaṇ  
Dīttihīyogena samyuttā avijjāya puṇakkhatā<sup>3</sup>  
Sattā gacchanti samsāraṇ jātumaṇaṇagāmīno  
Ye ca kāme paṇiññāya bhavāyogañ ca sabbaso  
Dīttihīyogaṇ samūhacca avijjāñ ca viññāyaṇ  
Sabbāyoga-visamyuttā te ve yogātigāmīno ti<sup>4</sup>

#### VAGGO 5 PATHAVO

Tati' uddānaṇ bhavati

Anubuddham papatitam dve khatā<sup>6</sup> anusotaṇ<sup>7</sup> pañcamam

<sup>1</sup> S D sānuseti      <sup>2</sup> S M S D S Tī sānānuseti.

<sup>3</sup> B K puṇakkhatā<sup>4</sup>      <sup>4</sup> B K atigāmūnīti.

<sup>5</sup> S Com Bhandagāmaṇavaggo B K Tanhāyogavaggo

<sup>6</sup> S D katam S. M S T khatam B K khatā.

<sup>7</sup> S M S D anusocata. S T. anusota ca

Appassuto ca sobbeti<sup>1</sup> vesarajjam tanhayaogena to dosa  
ti.

## 11.

1 Caroto ce pi bhikkhavo bhikkhuno uppayoti kamavitakko  
va vyapadavitakko va vihimsavitakko va tañ co<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu  
adhivaseti nappajobati na vinodeti no vyantikaroti na  
anabhavam gameti<sup>3</sup> carañ co pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhovo bhikkhu ova  
bhuto anātapī anottapī satatam samitam kusito hinavariyo  
ti vuccati. Tthitassa co pi bhikkhavo bhikkhuno uppayoti  
kamavitakko va vihimsavitakko va tañ co bhikkhu  
adhivaseti na anabhavam gameti tthito co<sup>5</sup> pi bhik  
khavo bhikkhu ovabhuto anātapī anottapī satatam sam  
itam kusito hinavariyo ti vuccati. Nissinnassa co pi bhik  
khavo bhikkhuno uppayoti kamavitakko va vihimsa  
vitakko va tañ ce bhikkhu adhivaseti na anabhavam  
gameti nissinno co<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhovo bhikkhu ovabbuto  
anātapī anottapī satatam samitam kusito hinavariyo ti  
vuccati. Sayanassa co pi bhikkhavo bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> Jaga  
rassa uppayoti kamavitakko va vihimsavitakko va  
tañ co bhikkhu adhivaseti na anabhavam gameti  
sayano pi bhikkhavo bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> jagaro pi ovabbuto  
anātapī hinavariyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhovo bhikkhuno uppayotti kamavi  
takko va vihimsavitakko va tañ ce bhikkhu nadhivā  
seti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhavam gameti  
carañ co pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhovo bhikkhu ovabhuto nātapī ottapī  
satatam samitam araddhavarīyo pahitotto ti vuccati.  
Tthitasso co pi bhikkhuno araddhavarīyo pahitotto ti  
vuccati. Nissinnassa co pi bhikkhovo araddhavarīyo  
pahitatto ti vuccati. Soyanasso co pi bhikkhavo bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup>  
jāgarassa uppayoti kamavitakko va vihimsa vitakko  
va tañ ce bhikkhu nadhivaseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti

<sup>1</sup> S D S T sobhonti S M sobhonti.

S S tañ ca, but afterwards tañ co <sup>3</sup> B K. gūmeti

<sup>4</sup> B K. caranto pi. S M caram pi <sup>5</sup> B K omits ce

<sup>6</sup> No space in MSS <sup>7</sup> B K. S Tr caram pi

ka<sup>1</sup>roti anabhāvam gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu  
jāgāro pi evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatam samitam āad-  
dhavūyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Ca<sup>1</sup>am vā yadā vā titt<sup>1</sup>ham nissinno udā vā sayam  
Yo vitakkam vitakketi pāpākam gehanissitam  
Kummaggapatipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito  
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutthum<sup>1</sup> sambodhim uttamam  
Yo ca ca<sup>1</sup>am vā titt<sup>1</sup>ham vā nissinno udā vā sayam  
Vitakkam samayitvāna vitakkūpasame<sup>1</sup> iato  
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutthum sambodhim uttaman  
ti

## 12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viha<sup>1</sup>iatha sampanna-pāti-  
mokkhā pātimokkhasamvayasamvutā viha<sup>1</sup>iatha ācā<sup>1</sup>go-  
ca<sup>1</sup>asampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samā-  
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu<sup>2</sup> Sampanna-silānam bhik-  
kh<sup>1</sup>ave viha<sup>1</sup>atam sampanna-pātimokkhānam pātimokkha-  
samvayasamvutānam viharatam ācā<sup>1</sup>goc<sup>1</sup>asampannānam,  
anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīnam, samā<sup>1</sup>dāya sikkhatam  
sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttā<sup>1</sup>im ka<sup>1</sup>ra<sup>1</sup>niyam? Ca<sup>1</sup>ato ce pi  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhi<sup>1</sup>jhā-vyāpādo vīgato hoti, thī<sup>1</sup>nā-  
mū<sup>1</sup>ddham uddhaccakukkuc<sup>1</sup>cam vicikicchā pahī<sup>1</sup>nā honti,  
ā<sup>1</sup>addham hoti vū<sup>1</sup>iyam asallīnam, upatthitā satī asā<sup>1</sup>mū<sup>1</sup>t-  
tha, passaddho kāyo asā<sup>1</sup>addho, samā<sup>1</sup>hitam cittam ekag-  
gam ca<sup>1</sup>am pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi  
satatam samitam ā<sup>1</sup>addhavūyo pahitatto ti vuccati  
Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhi<sup>1</sup>jhā-vyāpādo  
vīgato hoti cittam ekaggam thito pi bhik-  
kh<sup>1</sup>ave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatam samitam  
ā<sup>1</sup>addhavūyo pahitatto ti vuccati Nissinnassa ce pi bhik-  
kh<sup>1</sup>ave bhikkhuno abhi<sup>1</sup>jhā-vyāpādo vīgato hoti cittam  
ekaggam nissinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto . .

<sup>1</sup> S M sutthu

<sup>2</sup> This sentence occurs in Akankheyya Sutta MN 6.

araddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati Sayanassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jagarassa abhujja vyapado vigato hoti  
cittam ekaggam — sayano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu  
jagaro evambhuto atapi ottapi satatam samitam araddha-  
viriyo pahitatto ti vuccati ti.

Yatam<sup>1</sup> care yatam<sup>2</sup> titthe yatam ñcche vatam<sup>3</sup> saye  
Yatam sammāñjaye bhikkhu vatam anam pasaraye  
Uddham tiriyaṃ apaciṇṇam yavata jagato gati  
Samvекkhita ca dhammāṇāṃ khandhanam udayavyayam<sup>4</sup>  
Ceto-samāthasamucim sikkhamanam sada satam  
Satatam pahitatto ti abhū bhikkhum tathavidhaṃ ti

## 13

Cattār' imāṃ bhikkhave sammappadhānaṃ Katamaṃ  
cattari?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannam akusalānaṃ  
papakāṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ anuppadaya chandam janeti va  
yamati viriyam arabbhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati ✓  
uppannaṇaṃ papakāṇaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ paḥa  
naya chandam janeti veyamati viriyam arabbhati cittaṃ  
paggaṇhāti padahati anuppannam kusalanam dham  
maṇaṃ uppadaya chandam janeti veyamati viriyam arabbhati  
cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati uppannaṇaṃ kusalanam  
dhammaṇaṃ tatiya aśammosaya bhīyyobhavaya vepullaya  
bhayaṇaya paripuriya chandam janeti veyamati viriyam  
arabbhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati Imāṃ kho bhik  
khava cattari sammappadhānaṇi.

Sammappadhana Maradheyyadhibhuno<sup>4</sup>

te aṇṭa jetvamarupabhayaṇaṃ paragu

Te tuṇṭa jetva Maraṃ savahanam te aṇṇa

sabbam<sup>5</sup> Namucibalam upatīvatta te sukhita ti

B K. B Ph vatha.

B K yatha sammāñjare bhikkhu (? bahu)

<sup>3</sup> B K udayabbayam S M udayabandhanam

<sup>4</sup> B K. abhībhuta S Com ādhibhuta.

<sup>5</sup> S. D S. T saṃcam B K sabbam S, Tr saddham

## 14

Cattāni' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni Katamāni cattāni ?  
Samvaiappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappa-  
dhānam, anuakkhanappadhānam ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvaiappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā dīsvā na nimittag-  
gāhī hoti nānuvyaūjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikāyanam enam  
cakkhundīyam asamvutam vihairantam abhiyjhādomanassā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvaiāya  
patipajjati iakkhati cakkhundīyam cakkhundīye samvaram  
āpajjati, sotena saddam sutvā pe . ghānena  
gandham ghāyitvā pe . pūhāya rasam sāyitvā  
pe . kāyena photthabbam phusitvā . pe .  
manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyaū-  
janaggāhī yatvādhikāyanam enam manindīyam asamvutam  
vihairantam abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
anvāssaveyyum tassa samvaiāya patipajjati iakkhati ma-  
nindīyam manindīye samvaram āpajjati Idam vuccati  
bhikkhave samvaiappadhānam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nā-  
dhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti,  
uppannam vyāpādavitakkam pe . , uppannam  
vihimsāvitakkam pe . uppannuppanne pāpake  
akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti  
anabhāvam gameti Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahāna-  
ppadhānam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhangam bhāveti  
vivekanissitam viāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossagga-  
paimānam dhammavicayasambojjhangam bhāveti . pe  
viayasambojjhangam bhāveti pe . . pītisa-  
bojjhangam bhāveti pe . passaddhisambojjhan-  
gam bhāveti pe . samādhisambojjhangam bhāveti  
pe . upekkhāsambojjhangam bhāveti vivekanissi-  
tam viāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapaimānam  
Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhaṇam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam bhaddhaṃ samadhi  
nimittam anurakkhati atthikasāññam puṇṇakasaññam<sup>1</sup>  
vinīṭakasaññam vipubbakasaññam vīcehiddakasaññam ud  
dhumatakasaññam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurak  
khanappadhaṇam. Imañ kho bhikkhave cattari padhānaṃ  
ti.

Samvaro ca paṇaṇaṃ ca bhavana anurakkhaṇa

Ete padhāna cattaro deṇṭadicecābandhūno

Yehi bhikkhu idhi atapī khayam dukkhaṇa papuroti

### 15

Catasso ima bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo katama ca  
taṇṇo ?

Etadaggam bhikkhave attabbhavinam yaḍidam Rahu  
asurindo etadaggam bhikkhave kamabhoginam yaḍidam  
rāja Mandhata etadaggam bhikkhave adhipateyyanam  
yaḍidam Maro papuma, sadevake bhikkhave loke samarake  
sābrahmake sāsamanabrāhmaṇiya pajāya sadevamanus  
saya Tathagato aggam akkhayati araham sammāsam  
buddho

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti

Rah aggam attabbhavinam Mandhata kamabhoginam

Maro adhipateyyanam jiddhaya yassa jālam

Uddham tūyam apacīnam yavuta jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggam pavuccatīti.

### 16

Cattar imañ bhikkhave sokkhummaṇi. Katamañ  
cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokkhummena samānagato  
boṭi paramena tena ca rūpasokkhummena aññam rūpa  
sokkhummam uttaritaram vā pañitatarā vā na samāna  
passati tena ca rūpasokkhummena aññam rūpasokkhummam  
uttaritaram vā pañitatarā vā na paṭṭheti, vedanāsokhum

mena samānnāgato hoti paṇāmena tena ca vedanā-  
sokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummam uttariṭṭaṃ vā  
paṇiṭṭaṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhum-  
mena aññam vedanāsokhummam uttariṭṭaṃ vā paṇiṭ-  
ṭaṃ vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na  
pattheti, sankhārasokhummena pe . . . na pattheti.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummanī

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam  
Saññā yato ca<sup>1</sup> samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca  
Sankhāre paṇato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato  
Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade iato  
Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māiam savāhanan ti

## 17.

Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni Katamāni  
cattāni?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim  
gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati Imāni kho bhikkhave  
cattāni agatigamanāni

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati  
Nihīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

## 18.

Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni  
cattāni?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na  
mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho  
bhikkhave cattāni nāgatigamanāni

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati  
Āpūyati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

## 19.

Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni Katamāni  
cattāni?

Chandagatim gacchati bhayagatim gacchati Imani  
kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamananīti.

Cattar imani bhikkhave nagatigamanani Katamani  
cattari ?

Na chandagatim gacchati na bhayagatim gacchati.  
Imani kho bhikkhave cattari natigamananīti

Chanda dosa bhaya mohā yo dhammam ativattati

Nihiyati tassa yaso kalapakkhe va candima

Chanda dosa bhaya moha yo dhammam nativattati

Āpurati taasa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

## 20

Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhattuddesako  
(yathābhatam) nikkhitto evam niraye Katamehī catuhī ?

Ohandagatim gacchati bhayagatim gacchati Imehī  
kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannagato bhattud  
desako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhattuddesako  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehī catuhī ?

Na chandagatim gacchati na bhayagatim gacchati.  
Imehī kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannagato  
bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

Ye keci kamesu asaṁlātā jana<sup>1</sup>

Adhammika honti adhammagarava

Chandā ca dosa ca bhaya ca gāmino

Parisakkaṣāyo ca pan esa vuccati

Evam hi vuttam samāno na jānata

Tasma hi te sappurisa pasamsiya

Dhamme phitā ye na karonti pāpakam

Na chandā dosā na bhaya ca gāmino

Parisāya maṇḍo ca pan esa vuccati

Evam hi vuttam samāno na jānatati.

Caravaggo [dutiyo]

Tass uddanam —

Caram silam padhanam samvaram paṇḍatti paṇcamam  
Sukhumam tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S T asaṁlātā janā.

<sup>2</sup> B K parisakato



1 Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapindikassa ānāme Tattha kho Bhagavā  
bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te bhik-  
khū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uuvelāyam viharāmi  
naggi Neiañjaiāya tīne Ajapāla-nigodhe pathamābhīsam-  
buddho Tassa mayham bhikkhave iahogaṭassa paṭisal-  
līnassa evam cetaso paṭivattakko udāpādi dukkham kho  
agāiavo<sup>2</sup> viharati appatisso, kin nu kho aham samanā vā  
brāhmanā vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya vihareyyan  
ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi apaṭipūssa  
kho aham silakkhandhassa pāṭipūriyā aññam samanā vā  
brāhmanā vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya vihareyyam  
na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke samāike  
sabrahmahe sassamanabrāhmaṇiye pajāya sadevamanus-  
sāya aññam samanā vā brāhmanā vā attanā silasam-  
pannataṃ yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya  
vihareyyam, apaṭipūssa kho aham samādhikkhandhassa  
pāṭipūriyā aññam samanā vā brāhmanā vā sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam na kho panāham  
passāmi sadevake loke aññam samanā vā brāh-  
manā vā attanā samādhīsampannataṃ yam aham sak-  
katvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, apaṭipūssa kho  
aham paññākkhandhassa pāṭipūriyā vihareyyam<sup>4</sup> na  
ho panāham passāmi sadevake loke . . aññam sama-  
nā vā brāhmanā vā attanā vimuttisampannataṃ yam  
aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti

Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi Yānnūnāham yo  
pāyam dhammo<sup>5</sup> mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam  
sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2 Atha<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

<sup>1</sup> B K inserts Evam me sutam before ekam

<sup>2</sup> omitted by B K

<sup>3</sup> B K garuṃ katvā

<sup>4</sup> S S omit apaṭipūssa kho aham vimuttikkhandhassa, &c

<sup>5</sup> B. K yvāyam dhammo

<sup>6</sup> Compare M 1 5 4

cetopari<sub>v</sub>itakkam<sub>2</sub>ñaya seyyathapi- nama balava puriso  
sammūjitam<sup>1</sup> va haham pasareyya pasaritam va haham  
sammūjeyya, evam eva Brahmalo<sub>k</sub>e antarahito mama  
purato paturahosi<sup>1</sup> ! 4

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekamsam  
ntarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhinajanumandalam puthuvīyam  
nīhantva yenaham ten añjalim panametva mam etad  
avoca

Evam etam Bhagava evam etam sugata ye pi te bhante  
ahe<sub>s</sub>um atit<sub>am</sub> addhanam arahanto sammāsambuddha te pi  
bhāy<sub>ā</sub>nto<sup>3</sup> dhammam yeva sakkatva garukatva upanissaya  
viharimsu ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anagatam addhanam  
arahanto sammāsambuddha te pi bhavanto<sup>3</sup> dhammam  
yeva sakkatva garukatva upanissaya viharanti<sup>4</sup> Bhagava  
pi bhante etarahi araham sammāsambuddho dhammam  
yeva sakkatva garukatva upanissāya viharatūti. Idam  
avoca Brahma Sahampati idam vatva athaparam etad  
avoca

Ye c abbat<sub>it</sub>a sambuddha ye ca buddha anagata  
Yo c etarahi<sup>5</sup> sambuddho bahinnam sokanasano  
Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihasu viharanti ca  
Atha pi viharissanti esa buddhana<sub>2</sub> dhammata<sup>4</sup> 6  
Tasma hi āttakamena mahāntam<sup>5</sup> abhikkha<sub>2</sub>nkata<sup>7</sup>  
Saddhammo garulatahbo saram buddhana<sub>2</sub> sasanan ti.<sup>7</sup>

5m

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahma Sahampati, idam vatvā  
mam ahīvedetva padakkhunam katva tatth eva antara-  
dhayati. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ayyhesa-  
nam<sup>1</sup> viditva attano ca patirupam yo pāyam dhammo maya<sup>1</sup>  
abbhisambuddho tam eva dhammam sakkatva garukatva  
upanissaya vihasim yato ca<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave sangho pi  
mahattena samannagato aha me sanghe pi tibba garavo ti.

B K. sammūjitam

B K. panametva

<sup>3</sup> B K. B bhagavanto

<sup>4</sup> B K viharissanti

<sup>5</sup> B K. Ye cetarahi

<sup>6</sup> B K mahattim

<sup>7</sup> Samyutta VI. 1 2.

<sup>8</sup> B K. omits ca.

## 22.

1 Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uruvelāyam viharāmi nayā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho Atha kho bhikkhave sambhulū brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppatṭā yenāham ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā mayā saddhū sammodimsu sammodanīyam katham sūānīyam vītisañctvā ekamantam nisīdimsu Ekamantam msiṇṇā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avocum . Sutam ne bho Gotama na samano Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi

Na vata 'me<sup>1</sup> āyasmanto jānanti theṃam vā<sup>2</sup> thera-kāraṇe vā dhamme

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī vinayavādī anidānavatim vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesam aparivāntavatim anatthasamhitam, atha kho so balo theṃ teva<sup>3</sup> sankham gacchati Dhaṃ ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī attavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatim vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesam parivāntavatim atthasamhitam, atha kho so pandito theṃ teva<sup>3</sup> sankham gacchati

3 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave theṃa-kāraṇā dhammā Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvāsaṃvuto viharati ācāriyagocarasampanno anumattesu vajesu bhayaḍassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

<sup>1</sup> B K na yime

<sup>2</sup> B K there ca

<sup>3</sup> B K teva

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhamma ādikalyana  
majjhakalyana<sup>1</sup> pariyosana kalyana sāttha savyaḷjana  
kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyam abhiva  
danti tatharūpa<sup>2</sup> assa dhamma bahussuta honti dhātā<sup>3</sup>  
vacasa paricita manasā<sup>4</sup>nupekkhita<sup>5</sup> dīṭṭhiya suppatividdha,  
cetunnāṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetāsikanāṃ dīṭṭadhammaku  
khavīharanāṃ nikāmalabhi<sup>6</sup> hoti akicchālabhi<sup>7</sup> akamrālabhi,  
āsavāṇaṃ khaya āsavāṇaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam  
dīṭṭh eva dhamme sayam abhūṇā<sup>8</sup> sacchikatva upasam  
pajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattaro therakarana  
dhammatā

Yo uddhatena cūtena samphaṇ<sup>9</sup> ca bahu bhāsati  
Asamāhita saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago  
Āra so thava<sup>10</sup>teyyamha papadīṭṭhi anadaro  
Yo ca silena sampanno sutavā<sup>11</sup> patibhanava<sup>12</sup>  
Saṅgato dhiro dhammesu paññāyattha<sup>13</sup> vipassati  
Paṇagu sabbadhammanāṃ akhilo patibhanava.  
Paḷinajātumarano brahmacariyassa kevalā  
Tam aham vadāmi therō ti yassa no santi āsava  
Āsavanāṃ khaya bhikkhu therō iti<sup>14</sup> pavuccatīti

## 23

(and 24)

1 Loko bhikkhave Tathagatena abhisambuddho lokasamā  
Tathagato visamyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathagatena  
abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathagatassa paḷino lokani  
rodho bhikkhave Tathagatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho  
Tathagatassa sacchikatō lokanirodhagamini patipada bhik  
khavē Tathagatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagamini  
patipada Tathagatassa bhavita.

2 Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samarakassa  
sabrahmakassa sāsamanabrahmaniya pajaya sadevama  
nussaya dīṭṭham sutam mutam<sup>15</sup> viññātam pattam pariye-

<sup>1</sup> B K. sattham janam dhātā. See Cull IX. 5 1

B K. samphaṇ ca bahum bhāsati. See Cull VII. 1

8 S S Sampāṇca bahu &c.

<sup>3</sup> B K. paññāyattham

<sup>4</sup> B K. iti S S ti

sītam anuvijcāritam manasā sabbam<sup>1</sup> tam Tathāgatenā abhisambuddham, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati Yañ ca bhikkhave iattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca iattim paṇinibbāyati yam etasmim antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbam tam tatth' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati

3 Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākānī yathākānī, tathāvādī itī yathāvādī tathākānī yathākānī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti<sup>2</sup>

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabhihmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussūya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhībhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati

Sabbam lokam abhiññāya sabbaloke yathā tathā  
Sabbaloka<sup>3</sup> vīsamyyutto sabbaloke anūpayo<sup>4</sup>  
Sa ve sabbābhībhū dhīro sabbagantha-pamocano  
Putthassa<sup>5</sup> paṇamā santi nibbānam akutobhayam  
Esa khīnāsavo Buddho anīgho chinnaśamsayo  
Sabbakammakkhayam patto vimutto upadhisankhaye  
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa sīho anuttaro  
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkam pavattayī  
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddham saṇaṇam gatā  
Sangamma tam namassanti mahantam vītasūadam  
Danto damayataṃ settho santo samayataṃ isi  
Mutto mocayataṃ aggo tinno tāṇayataṃ vao  
Iti h' etaṃ namassanti mahantam vītasūadam  
Sadevakasmim lokasmim n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti<sup>6</sup>

## 24.

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālakāṇāme<sup>6</sup>  
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum Bhagavā etaṃ  
avoca

<sup>1</sup> S S sammā

<sup>2</sup> See Sumangala pp 66, 67

<sup>3</sup> S T sabbaloke, B K sabbam lokam

<sup>4</sup> B K anuppayo

<sup>5</sup> P B K phutthassa

<sup>6</sup> S M Kālakāṇāme

Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa sassamana  
 brahmaniya pajaya sadevamanussaya dittham sutam  
 (1) mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasa  
 tam aham janami Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa  
 pajaya devamanussaya dittham sutam manasa  
 tam aham<sup>1</sup> ahbhaññasim tam Tathagatassa viditam tam  
 Tathagato na upatthasi Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa  
 lokassa pajaya devamanussaya dittham sutam  
 manasa tam aham janami ti vadeyyam tam mama assa  
musa tam aham janami ca na ca janamiti vadeyyam,  
 tam p<sup>2</sup> assa tadissam eva, tam aham neva janami na na  
 janamiti vadeyyam tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhik  
 khave Tathagato dāttha<sup>3</sup> dattabbam dittham na maññati  
 adittham na maññati dattabbam na maññati dattaham  
 na maññati sutva sotabbam sutam na maññati asutam na  
 maññati sotabbam na maññati sotaram na maññati mutva  
 motabbam mutam na maññati amutam na maññati  
 mottabam na maññati motaram na maññati viññatva  
 viññatabbam viññatam na maññati aviññatam na mañ  
 ñati viññatabbam na maññati viññataram na maññati.  
 Iti kho bhikkhave Tathagato dittha suta muta viññatabbesu  
dhammesu tadī se yeva tadī tamha ca pana tadī tamha  
 añño<sup>4</sup> tadī uttaritaro va panitataro va n atthīti vadamiti !

Yam kinci dittham va sutam mutam va ajjhositam sacca  
 mutam paresam<sup>5</sup>

Na tesu tadī sayā<sup>6</sup> samvutesu saccam musam<sup>7</sup> va pi  
 param dahēyyam

Etan ca sallam patigacca<sup>8</sup> disvā ajjhosita yattha paga  
 visatta

<sup>1</sup> S T omitta tam aham

B K na ca for ca na ca. <sup>3</sup> B K dittha.

<sup>4</sup> B K tadī yeva|| tadī yev eka|| tamha ca pana tadimha  
 añño S S tadī se yeva &c S M tadī so

<sup>5</sup> B K. Yam kinci dittham sutam vā mutam va ajjhositam  
 saccam musa paresam

<sup>6</sup> B K tadīsayam S M tadī sayana

<sup>7</sup> B K saccam musa. <sup>8</sup> B K patikaccam

निर्वोक्तान्यनुगृहीते निर्वोक्तानि पतिष्यति  
 इति श्रुत्वा श्रुत्वा ननु मुपादत्त न हागह ॥२॥

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etam ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-gatāna<sup>1</sup> ti.

## 25.

1 Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati janaku-  
hanattham na janalapanattham na lābhasakkā<sup>2</sup>silokā-  
nisamsattham na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham na iti  
mam jano jānātūti Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahma-  
cariyam vussati samvārattham pahānattham viāgattham  
nuodhatthan ti

2 Samvārattham pahānattham brahmacariyam anūtiham<sup>1</sup>  
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogadbagāminam  
Esa maggo mahantehi<sup>2</sup> anuyāto mahesihi  
Ye ca<sup>3</sup> tam patipajanti yathā Buddhena desitam  
Dukkhas<sup>4</sup> antam karissanti satthu sāsana<sup>5</sup>kāmo ti

## 26.

1 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnalā  
asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā  
ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca  
te imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viūlhim vepullam  
āpajanti Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā  
dhūā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca<sup>4</sup> kho me bhikkhave  
bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū  
imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmim dhammavinaye  
vuddhim viūlhim vepullam āpajantīti

2 Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnalā asamāhitā  
Na te dhamme viūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite  
Nikkuhā nillapā dhūā atthaddhā susamāhitā  
Te ve dhamme viūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti

## 27.

1 Cattā<sup>1</sup> imāni bhikkhave appāni ca<sup>4</sup> sulabbāni ca<sup>4</sup> tāni  
ca anavajjāni Katamāni cattāni?  
Pamsukūlam bhikkhave cīvarāna<sup>2</sup>m appāni ca sulabbāni

<sup>1</sup> B K anitīyam

<sup>2</sup> B K mahantehi

<sup>3</sup> B K ye ca, S S omits ca

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by B K

ca tañ ca anavajjam pindiyalopo bhikkhave bhojananam  
appañ ca sulabbhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam rukkhamulam  
bhikkhave seuasañanam appañ ca sulabbhañ ca tañ ca  
anavajjam putimuttam bhikkhave bbēsajjanam appañ ca  
sulabbhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave cattari appaṇi ca sulabbhaṇi ca  
taṇi ca anavajjaṇi yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena  
ca<sup>1</sup> tuttho hoti sulabhena ca idam assaṃham aññataram  
samaññan ti vadamāsi

2 Anavajjena tutthassa appena sulabhena ca

Senasanañ ca arabbha cīvaram paṇabhojanani

h<sup>2</sup> Vighato hoti cittassa dīsa na patihāññanti

Ye c assa dhamma akkhata samaññāssaññulomika<sup>3</sup> h

Adhiggaḥita tutthassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

## 28

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave ariyavamsa aggañña rattañña  
vamsañña poraṇa aggañña asaṅkinnapubba na saṅkiyaṇti  
na saṅkiyissanti appatikuttha samauehi brahmanehi viñ  
ñuḥ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena  
cīvareṇa itaritaracīvara santutthiya ca vannaṇaṇa na ca  
cīvarahetu anesanam appatirupam apajjati, aladdha ca  
cīvaram na paritassati laddha ca cīvaram agatthito  
amucchito anajjhapanno<sup>3</sup> adīnavadassaviññassanūpāñño  
paribhūjati<sup>4</sup> taya ca paṇa itaritaracīvarasantutthiya  
n evattan ukkhaññeti no param vāmbhethi Yo hi tattha  
dakkho analaso sampajano patissato ayam vuccati bhik  
khave bhikkhu poraṇe<sup>5</sup> aggañña ariyavamsa thito

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itari  
tareṇa pindapatena itaritarapindapatasantutthiya ca van  
naṇaṇa na ca pindapatahetu anesanam appatirupam apajjati  
aladdha ca pindapātam na paritassati laddha ca pinda  
pātam agatthito amucchito anajjhapanno adīnavadassaviñ

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B K. B K. agatthito <sup>3</sup> anajjhapanno

<sup>4</sup> See M N 55 p 369

<sup>5</sup> E. S. poraṇo occasionally further on poraṇe



nissai anapañño paṇibhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītai apundapā-  
tasantutthiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no paṇam vambheti  
Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu poiāne aggaññe ariyavamsse  
thito

Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti  
itarītaiena senāsanena itarītai senāsanasantutthiyā ca  
vannavādī na ca senāsanana hetu anesanam appatnūpam  
āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca  
senāsanam agathito amuechito anajjhopanno ādinavadasāvī  
nissai anapañño paṇibhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītai senāsa-  
nasantutthiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no paṇam vambheti  
Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam  
vuccati bhikkhu poiāne aggaññe ariyavamsse thito

Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanānāmo hoti bhā-  
vanāto pahānānāmo hoti pahānato tāya ca pana bhāva-  
nāmatāya bhāvanātiyā pahānāmatāya pahānatiyā  
n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no paṇam vambheti Yo hi tattha  
dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhik-  
khave bhikkhu poiāne aggaññe ariyavamsse thito

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavamsā aggaññā rattaññā  
vamsaññā poiānā asankinnā asankinnapubbā na sanki-  
yanti na sankiyissanti appatikkutthā samanehi brāhmanehi  
viññūhi

2 Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavamschi saman-  
nāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva  
ariyam sahatī na tam ariyam sahatī, pacchimāya ce pi  
disāya viharati sveva ariyam sahatī na tam ariyam sahatī,  
uttarāya ce pi disāya dakkhināya ce pi disāya viharati  
sveva ariyam sahatī na tam ariyam sahatī Tam kissa hetu?  
Ariyatissaho ti bhikkhave dhūo ti

3 Nāriyatī sahatī dhūam nāriyatī dhūam sahatī <sup>1</sup>

Dhūo ca ariyam sahatī dhūo hi ariyatissaho <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S S, S Com nāriyatī dhūa samhatī, S D nāriyatī dhūam  
hatī, B K. nāriyatī dhūam sahatī

<sup>2</sup> S T dhūo ti ariyam saho, S Com, S D dhūo hi ariyam  
saho, B K dhūo hi ariyatissaho

<sup>1a</sup> Samma sammavīyakātam panunnam<sup>2</sup> kho nivaraye<sup>3</sup>  
Nekkham<sup>3</sup> jambonadass eva ko tam ninditum arahatī?  
Deva pi nam pasamsanti brahmuna pi pasamanto ti.

29

1 Cattar imā bhikkhave dhammapadani aggaññani rat-  
taññani vamsaññani poranani asankinnani asankinnapub-  
bani na sankiyanti na sankiyissanti appatikutthani sama-  
nehi va brahmanehi va viññuhi. Katamani cattari?

Anabhijjha bhikkhave dhammapadam aggaññam rattañ-  
ñam vamsaññam poranam asankinnam asankinnapubbam  
na sankiyati na sankiyissati appatikuttham samanehi va  
brahmanehi va viññuhi, ayyapado bhikkhave dhamma-  
dam viññuhi sammāsati bhikkhave dhamma-  
padam viññuhi sammāsamadhi bhikkhave dhamma-  
dam viññuhi.

Imani kho bhikkhave cattari dhammapadani aggaññani  
tāññani vamsaññani poranani asankinnani asankinna-  
pubbani na sankiyanti na sankiyissanti appatikutthani  
samanehi va brahmanehi va viññuhi.

2 Anabhijjā vihareyya vyāpānena cetasa  
Sato ekaggacittasā ajjhātam susamahito ti.

30

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakuto  
pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambhula abhiññāta  
abhiññātā paribbajaka Sappiniya<sup>1</sup> tīre<sup>2</sup> paribbajakame-  
pativissanti, seyyathidam<sup>3</sup> Annabhāro Varadhāro Sakuludāy-  
o ca paribbajako aññe ca abhiññāta paribbajaka.

Attha kho Bhagava sayanhasamayam patissallānā vutthito  
yena Sappiniya tīram paribbajakaramo ten upasankamī,  
upasankamīva paññatte asane nisīdi. Nibbajja kho Bha-  
gava te paribbajake etad avoca.

2 Cattar imāni paribbajaka dhammapadani aggaññani

<sup>1</sup> S. T. S. M. saccakammavīyakānam S. D. saccakam-  
mavīhāvinam S. Com. B. K. sabbakammavīhāvinam

S. S. panunnam kho B. K. panunnako niro<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B. K. nikkham <sup>4</sup> B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tīre

īattaññāni 'vamsaññāni poiānāni asankinnāni asankinnapubbāni na sankīyanti na sankīyissanti appatīkutthāni samanehi vā brāhmanehi vā viññūhi Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paṇibbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam īattaññam vamsaññam poiānam asankinnam asankinnapubbam na sankīyati na sankīyissati appatīkuttham samanehi vā brāhmanehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paṇibbājakā dhammapadam viññūhi, sammāsatī paṇibbājakā dhammapadam viññūhi, sammāsamādhī paṇibbājakā dhammapadam viññūhi

Imāni kho paṇibbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni viññūhi

3 Yokho paṇibbājakā<sup>1</sup> evam vadeyya aham etam anabhijjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmāsu tibba-sāiāgam samanā vā brāhmanā vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan<sup>2</sup> ti So vata paṇibbājakā anabhijjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmāsu tibba-sāiāgam samanā vā brāhmanā vā paññāpessatīti n'etam thānam vijjati Yo kho paṇibbājakā evam vadeyya aham etam avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpaunacittam padutthamanasankappam samanā vā brāhmanā vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti So vata paṇibbājakā avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpaunacittam padutthamanasankappam paññāpessatīti n'etam thānam vijjati Yo kho paṇibbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etam sammāsatim dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutthassatim<sup>3</sup> asampajānam samanā vā brāhmanā vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam etu vadatu vyāharatā passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti So vata paṇibbājakā sammāsatim dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutthassatim asampajānam samanā vā brāhmanā vā paññāpessatīti n'etam thānam vijjati Yo kho paṇibbājakā evam vadeyya aham etam sammāsamādhim dhammapadam paccakkhāya asamāhitam vibhantacittam samanā vā brāhmanā vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

<sup>1</sup> B K reads paṇibbājako throughout <sup>2</sup> B K ssānubhāvanti

vyaharatu passami ssa ānubhavan ti So vata paribbajaka  
sammāsama<sup>1</sup>dhim dhammapadam paññapessatīti n  
etam thanam vijjati

4 Yo kho paribbajaka imani cattari dhammapadani  
garahitabbam patikkositabbam maññeyya tassa<sup>2</sup> dī<sup>3</sup>tt  
eva dhamme cattaro sāha<sup>4</sup>dhammika vadānupata garayha  
thanā<sup>5</sup> agaccebanti Katame cattaro?

Anabhiyyham ce bhāvam dhammapadam garahati patik  
kosati ye ca hi<sup>6</sup> abbiyyalu kamesu tībbasaraga samanabrah  
mana te bboto puja<sup>7</sup> te bhoto pasamsa avyapadañ ce  
bbavam dhammapadam garabati patikkosati ye ca hi<sup>8</sup>  
vyapannacitta padutt<sup>9</sup>hamanassaukappa te bboto puja<sup>10</sup> te  
bhoto pasamsa, sammāsatiñ<sup>11</sup>cebbavam dhammapadam gara  
hati patikkosati ye ca hi<sup>12</sup> mū<sup>13</sup>ttbassati asampajana samana  
brahmana te bhoto puja te bhoto pasamsa sammāsama<sup>14</sup>dhim  
ce bhavam garahati patikkosati ye ca hi<sup>15</sup> asamahita vibhanta  
citta samanabrahmanā te bboto puja te bhoto pasamsa.

5 Ye kho paribbajaka imani cattari dhammapadani  
garahitabbam patikkositabbam maññeyya tassa dī<sup>16</sup>tt eva  
dhamme ime<sup>17</sup> cattaro sāha<sup>18</sup>dhammika vadānupata garayha  
thanā agacchanti Ye pi te paribbajaka abesum nikkala  
Vassami-Bhāññā<sup>19</sup> 7 Ahetuvada akīriyavāda natthikavada te  
pi imāni cattari dhammapadani na garahitabbam na patik  
kositam amkāññimsu Tam kassa hetu? Nindab<sup>20</sup>gyarona<sup>21</sup>  
uparambhābhayāti<sup>22</sup>

6 Avyapanno sādā sato ajjhattam ennamahito

—Abbiyjhā vinasye sikkham appamatto ti vuccatīti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo]

Tass uddanam —

Dve Uruvela loko ka<sup>23</sup>līko 9 brahmacariyena pañcamam  
Kuham santutthi vamsa<sup>24</sup> dhammapadam paribbajakena  
cati

<sup>1</sup> B K tattha

<sup>2</sup> B K garayham thanam

<sup>3</sup> B K omits hi.

<sup>4</sup> B K puja.

<sup>5</sup> B K. cahi altered to ca

<sup>6</sup> B K omits ime

<sup>7</sup> B K. vassabbiññā.

<sup>8</sup> B K upavāda<sup>25</sup>bhayati.

<sup>9</sup> S D loka kalako

<sup>10</sup> S D vassa S. Tr vaso

## 31.

1 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānam catucakkam pavattatī, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cuass' eva mahantatam repullatam pāpunanti bhogesu Katamāni cattāni?

Patnūpadesa<sup>vā</sup>so, sappurī<sup>sū</sup>passa<sup>yo</sup>, attasammāpanī<sup>dhi</sup>, pubbe ca katapuññatā

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānam catucakkam pavattatī, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cuass' eva mahantatam repullatam pāpunanti bhogesu<sup>ti</sup>

2 Patnūpe vase dese ariya<sup>m</sup>ittakā<sup>no</sup> siyā

Sammā panī<sup>dhi</sup>sampanno pubbe puññakato na<sup>o</sup>

Dhaññam dhanam yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adbhavattatī

## 32.

1 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave sangahavatthūni Katamāni cattāni?

Dānam, peyyavajjam,<sup>1</sup> atthacariyā, samānattatā<sup>2</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni sangahavatthūnī<sup>ti</sup>

2 Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca<sup>1</sup> atthacariyā ca<sup>3</sup> yā idha Samānattatā dhammesu<sup>4</sup> tattha tattha yathā<sup>i</sup>aham

Ete kho sangahā loke iathass'ānī<sup>5</sup> vā yāyato

Ete ca sangahā nāssu<sup>6</sup> na mātā puttakāianā

Labetha mānam pūjam vā pitā vā puttakāianā

Yasmā ca sangahā<sup>7</sup> ete samavekkhanti panditā

Tasmā mahantam<sup>8</sup> papponti pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti

<sup>1</sup> S T peyyogam

<sup>2</sup> B K samānattaka, S D samānattanā ca

<sup>3</sup> B K omits ca

<sup>4</sup> B K S T have ca before dhammesu

<sup>5</sup> S T iathassāni, S D ānī ca

<sup>6</sup> S S nāssu, B K. nassu

<sup>7</sup> B K. sangahā

<sup>8</sup> B K mahattam.

## 33

Siho bhikkhave migarājā sayanhasamayam asaya nikkhamati asaya nikkhamitva vijambhati vijambhitva samanta catuddisā anuviloketi samanta catuddisā anuviloketva tikkhattum sīhanadam nadati tikkhattum sīhanadam naditva gocaraya pakkamati. Yo kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagāta pana sīhasa migarājālo nadato saddam sunanti vebhavyena bhayam samvegam santasam apajanti—bilam bhā aya pavisanti dakam dakasaya pavisanti vanam vanasayā pavisanti ākasam pakkhuno bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rājālo naga gamanigamarājadhanisu dāhehu varattehi bandhanohi baddha<sup>3</sup> te pi tani bandhanāni sañchudditva<sup>4</sup> sampadaletva bhita muttakarīsam<sup>5</sup> vajamana yena va tena va palayanti. Evam mahābuddhiko kho bhikkhave siho migarāja tiracchānagatanam jananam evam mahesakkho evam mahanubhavo.

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yada Tathagato loka uppajati, arabham sammāsambuddho vyācāraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa<sup>6</sup> dhammasarathi sattha devamanussa<sup>7</sup> sānam Buddho Bhagava. So dhammam deseti—iti sakkāyo<sup>8</sup> iti sakkāyasaṃudayo iti sakkāyānurodho iti sakkāyanurodha gāmini patipada ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave deva digbhayuka vānāvanto sukhābhūta<sup>5</sup> uccesu vīmaṇesu ciratthitika te pi Tathagatassa dhammadessanāya sūtra jebhuyyena bhayam, samvegam santasam apajanti—anicca vata kira bho mayam samāna niccā<sup>6</sup> amba ti amaññimha addhva kira<sup>6</sup> bho mayam samāna dhuva amhāti amaññimha asassata ca<sup>6</sup> kira bho mayam samāna sassata ti amaññimha<sup>7</sup>. Mayam pi<sup>8</sup> kira bho aniccā addhva asassata sakkāyapariyapanna ti. Evam mahābuddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathagato sadevakassa lokassa evam mahesakkho evam mahanubhavo ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. udakam udaka<sup>9</sup>

S. Tr. reads pakkhuno

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. bandha.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sañchudditva.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. bahula.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. vata.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. sassatamhāti amaññimha

<sup>8</sup> R. K. omits pi.

3. Yādā Buddho abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayī  
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appatipuggalo  
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam  
 Ariyañ c'atthangikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-  
 nam

Ye pi dighāyukā devā vannayanto yasassino  
 Bhūtā santāsam āpādam sīhass' ev' itare migā te  
 Avitivattā sakkāyam<sup>1</sup> amiccā va kīṇa bho mayam  
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vipparamuttassa tādino ti

### 34.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādhā Katame  
 cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā  
 bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā  
 nevasaññināsaññino<sup>2</sup> vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati  
 ariham sammāsambuddho Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pa-  
 sannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo  
 vipāko hoti

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sankhatā<sup>3</sup> ariyo atthangiko  
 maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati Ye bhikkhave ariye  
 atthanguke magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana  
 pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti

2 Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sankhatā vā asankhatā  
 vā vuṇṇāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidam  
 madanimmadāno pīpāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vattū-  
 pacchedo<sup>4</sup> tanhakkhayo vuṇṇāgo nirodho nibbānam Ye  
 bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana  
 pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti

Yāvatā bhikkhave sanghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-  
 sangho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam cattāro puṇisayū-  
 gāni attha puṇisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho  
 āhunēyyo pāhunēyya dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttarānam<sup>1</sup>  
 puññakkhetam lokassa

<sup>1</sup> S D sakko yam

<sup>2</sup> S S nevasaññino nāsaññino

<sup>3</sup> B K insets vā asankhatā vā

<sup>4</sup> S D, S T vaddhūpacchedo

Ye bhikkhavo saṅghe paṣannā uggo aggo vipako  
 hoti Ime kho bhikkhavo cattaro uggapasadatī.

- 8 Aggato ve paṣannānam uggam<sup>1</sup> dhammam vijanataṃ  
 Aggo Buddh<sup>2</sup>o paṣannanam dakkhinevyo anuttaro  
 Agge dhamme paṣannanam viragupasame sukho  
 Agge saṅghe paṣannanam puññakkhotte anuttaro  
 Aggasmiṃ danam dadatam aggam puññam pavaddhati  
 Aggam ayyuḥ ca vāṇo ca yaso katti sukham lālam  
 Aggassa dāta medhāvī aggaḍḍhaminussaṃmalito  
 Devabhūto maṇusso va uggaḍḍhatto paṇodati<sup>3</sup>

## 35

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagale vibharati Vojjavane  
 Kalandakanivape<sup>3</sup> Atha kho Vassakaro brahmano Ma  
 gadhamahumatto yena Bhagava ten upasankamiṃ upa  
 sankamitva Bhagavata saddhima sammodi sammudāsiyāṃ  
 katham saraniyaṃ vīṭisareta ekumantam uṇṇi Eka  
 mantam uṇṇo kho Vassakaro brahmano Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca Catuhi kho mayam bho Gotama dhammehi  
 samannagataṃ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññapeṃa  
 Katamohi cattuhi?

2 Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti tassa tassa eva  
 sutajātassa tassa eva kho pana bhesitassa attham janati  
 ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho ayam unassa bhesitaṃ  
 attho ti Satima kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhesitam  
 pi sarita anuṣaritaṃ yaṃ kho pana taṃ gahatthakam kiṃ  
 karamiṇi tattha dakkho hoti anālo tatr apyavī  
 mamsuṃ samannagato alam katum alam sanvidhātum  
 Imehi kho mayam bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi saman  
 nagataṃ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññapeṃa Sace  
 me pana bho Gotama anumoditabham anumodati no  
 bhavam Gotamo sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paṭikkosi  
 tabbaṃ patikkhasatu pana<sup>4</sup> me bhavam Gotamo ti

3 Eva kho tyāhaṃ brahmana anumodami na paṭik

S S aggam B K. agga

S D agge subuddhe

<sup>3</sup> B K kalandakanivape

<sup>4</sup> B K omiṭṭa pana



kosāmi Catuhi kho aham biāhmana dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpuṇisam paññāpemi Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha biāhmana bahujanahitāya patipāṇno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye patitthāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāna-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> yam vitakkam ākankhati vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakketi yam vitakkam nākankhati vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakketi, yam sankappam ākankhati sankappetum tam<sup>3</sup> sankappam sankappeti yam sankappam nākankhati sankappetum na tam sankappam sankappeti Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukha-vihāṇānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasṇalābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme savam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati N'eva kho tyāham biāhmana anumodāmi na patikkosāmi Imehi kho aham biāhmana catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpuṇisam paññāpemi

4 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama vāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam<sup>4</sup> bhotā Gotamena Imehi ca mavam catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam bhavantam Gotamam dhāema, bhavam hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya patipāṇno bahujanasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye ñāye patitthāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusala-dhammatā,<sup>5</sup> bhavam hi Gotamo yam vitakkam ākankhati vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakketi yam vitakkam nākankhati vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakketi, yam sankappam ākankhati sankappetum tam sankappam sankappeti yam sankappam nākankhati sankappetum na tam sankappam sankappeti Bhavam hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu bhavam hi Gotamo catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihāṇānam nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasṇalābhī, bhavam hi Gotamo āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme . viharatīti

<sup>1</sup> B K dhammatāya <sup>2</sup> S D read yo, S T<sub>1</sub> has so

<sup>3</sup> S T na. <sup>4</sup> B K idam <sup>5</sup> S T<sub>1</sub>, S T-dhammatāya

5 Addha kho tyaham brahmana asajja upanivaca bha-  
 nta api ca tyaham vyakarissami aham hi brahmana  
 bahujanahutaya patipanno bahujanasukhaya bahu me janata  
 ariye ñaye patitthapita yadidam kalyana-dhammata kusala  
 dhammatā Aham hi brahmana yam vitakkam akankhami  
 vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakkemi yam vitakkam na  
 kañhami vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakkemi yam  
 sankappam akankhami sankappetum tam sankappam sañ-  
 kappemi yam sankappam nañkhami sankappetum na tam  
 sankappam sankappemi Aham hi brahmana cetovasip-  
 pato vitaklapathesu aham hi brahmana catunnam jhan-  
 anam abhicetasikanam dīthadhammasukhavihāranam  
 akasiralañhi aham hi brahmana asavanam khaya  
 anasavam cetovimuttam paññavimuttam dīth eva dhamme  
 viharami.

6 Yo vedī sabbasattanam maccupasa pamocanam  
 Hitam devamanussanam<sup>3</sup> ñavam dhammam pakasayi  
 Yam ve<sup>4</sup> diṣva ca sutra ca paṣṣatu bahujano  
 Maggamaggassa kusalaṃ katakiccaṃ anasavam  
 Buddho antimasarīro mahapañño mahapuriso<sup>5</sup> ti  
 vuccatīti

## 36

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava antara ca Ukkattham<sup>6</sup>  
 antara ca Setabbyam<sup>7</sup> addhanamaggapatipanno hoti  
 Dono pi sudam brahmano antara ca Ukkattham antara  
 ca Setabbyam<sup>7</sup> addhanamaggapatipanno hoti Addasa<sup>8</sup>  
 kho Doṇo brahmano Bhagavato padesu cakkhāni sabbassa-  
 ranī sanemikāni saññhikāni sabbākara-paripuranī diṣvan-  
 assa etad ahoṃ Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata  
 bho na vat imāni manussabhūtassa padāni bhavissanti

<sup>1</sup> S D vāha. S Tr pasaya mocanam B K pasap°

<sup>3</sup> S D binato va manussanam S. T hitanova manus-  
 sānam <sup>4</sup> B K S T S D yam ve S Tr yañce.

<sup>5</sup> MSS mahapañño mahapuriso See Dh. 852

<sup>6</sup> S T Ukkatthum

<sup>7</sup> B K S Tr Setavyam S D setabbyam

<sup>8</sup> B K addasa

2 Atha kho Bhagavā maggā<sup>1</sup> uḷkamma aññatarasmim ukkhamūle nisīdi pallankam ābhuyitvā ujum kāyam pañdhāya paṇimukham satim upatthapetvā Atha kho Dono brāhmano Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmim ukkhamūle nisinnam, pāsādikam pāsādanīyam santindriyam santamānasam uttamaññam<sup>2</sup> mathasamatham anuppattam<sup>3</sup> dāntam guttam sautindriyam<sup>4</sup> nāgam disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca

Devo no bhavam bhavissatīti ?

Na kho aham brāhmana devo bhavissāmīti

Gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatīti

Na kho aham brāhmana gandhabbo bhavissāmīti

Yakkho no bhavam bhavissatīti

Na kho aham brāhmana yakkho bhavissāmīti

Manusso no bhavam bhavissatīti ?

Na kho aham brāhmana manusso bhavissāmīti

Devo no bhavam bhavissatīti iti puttho samāno na kho aham brāhmana devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatīti iti puttho samāno na kho aham gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho vadesi, manusso no bhavam bhavissatīti iti puttho samāno na kho aham brāhmana manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko<sup>3</sup> cārahi bhavam bhavissatīti ?

3 Yesam kho aham brāhmana āsavānam appahinattā devo bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahinā ucchinānamulā tālāvatthukatā anābhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, yesam kho aham brāhmana āsavānam appahinattā gandhabbo bhaveyyam yakkho bhaveyyam manusso bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahinā anuppādadhammā Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā pundarikam vā udae jātam udae samvaddham udakam<sup>4</sup> accuggamma thātī

<sup>1</sup> S Tī leads anuppattam tam

<sup>2</sup> S S, B K santindriyam, S D satindriyam

<sup>3</sup> B K omits kho

<sup>4</sup> S M udae acco, S Tī udakā acco, B K udakā paccuggamma tittatī

anupalīttam udakena evam eva kho brahmana loka jato  
loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharami anupalitto  
lokena Buddho ti mam brahmana dbarehiti

- 4 Yena devupapāty assa gaudhabbo va vihangamo  
Yakkhattam yena gaccheyyam manussattañ ca abbaje  
Te mayham assa khina viddhassa vinālikata  
Pundarikam yatha vaggu toye na upalippati  
Na upalippami lokena, tasma buddho smi brah  
manati

## 37

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānagato bhikkhu  
abhabbo parihaṇaya nibbanassa eva santike katamehi  
catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti indriyesu  
guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññu hoti jagarivam anuvutto  
hoti

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlava hoti patimokkhasam  
varaṃsamvuto viharati aśragocarasampanno anumattesu  
vajesu bhayadaśasavi samadaya ekkhati ekkhapadesu

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro  
hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuna rūpam diṭṭva na  
nimittaggāhi hoti nanuṣyaññanaggāhi yatvadhikaranam  
enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyha  
domanassa papaka akusala dhamma anvassevervum tassa  
samvaraya patipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhu  
driye samvaram apajjati sotena saddam sutva pe  
ghanena gandham ghavitra pe jivhaya rasam  
sayitva pe kaveṇa phottlabbam phusitva  
pe manasa dhammam viññaya na nimittaggāhi hoti  
nanuṣyaññanaggāhi yatvadhikaranam enam manindriyam  
asamvutam viharantam abhiyjhādomanassa papaka akusala

dhammā anvāsseyum tassa samvāyāya patipajjati, iakkhati  
manandīyam manandīye samvāyam āpajjati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāno hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū  
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisaṅkhā vomiso āhāram  
āhāreti, n'eva daṇḍāya na madāya na mandanāya na  
vibhusanāya yāvad eva massa kāyassa thitīyā jāpanāya  
vihimsūparitīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya itī purāṇañ ca  
vedanāñ patisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādes-  
sāmi, yātiā ca me bhavissati anavaṇṇatā ca phāsu-vihāro  
cāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgarīyam anuyutto  
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam caṅkamena nisajjāya  
āvaṇanīyehi dhammehi cittam paṇisodheti, iattiyā patha-  
mam jāmam caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaṇanīyehi dhammehi  
cittam paṇisodheti, iattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhineva  
passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pādamaṃ accādhāya sato  
sappajāno utthānasaññāmaṃ manasikaritvā, iattiyā pacchi-  
mam jāmam caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaṇanīyehi dhammehi  
cittam paṇisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāga-  
rīyam anuyutto hoti.<sup>2</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu abhabbo pariḥānāya nibbānass eva santike ti

6 Sile patitthito bhikkhu indriyesu ca samvuto  
Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū jāgarīyam anuyujjati

Evam viharāmāno pi<sup>3</sup> ahoṇattam atandito

Bhāvayaṃ kusalam dhammam yogakkhemassa pat-  
tiyā

Appamādaṇato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassīvā +

Abhabbo pariḥānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti

<sup>1</sup> B K yatiā ca me

<sup>2</sup> See M N 53, pp 354-5 ✓

<sup>3</sup> S T, S Ti, S D viharāmānāpi, B K viharā ātāpi

<sup>4</sup> B K dassāvī

38

1 Panunnapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya  
sathesano passaddhakayasankharo va patilino ti vuccati

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco  
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yañi tañi puthubamenabrah  
mananain puthupaccekasaccani seyyathudam assato lokō  
ti va assasato loko ti va antava loko ti va anantava loko ti  
va tañi jivāñi tañi sarirañi ti va aññāñi jivāñi aññāñi  
sarirañi ti va hoti Tathagato param maraṇa ti va na  
hoti Tathagato param maraṇa ti va hoti ca na hoti ca  
Tathagato param maraṇa ti va neva hoti na na hoti  
Tathagato param maraṇa ti va. Sabbhañi ssa tañi nunnāñi  
honti cattāñi vāntāñi muttāñi pahīnāñi patiussatthāñi

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco hoti

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasathesano  
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kamesaṇa pahīna hoti  
bhavesaṇa pahīna hoti brahmacariyesaṇa patuppassaddha  
Evañi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasathesano hoti.

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakayasankharo  
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahana duk  
khasa ca pahana pubb eva somanassadomanassanāñi  
āttāgama adukkhamasukham upekkhasatipariśuddhim  
catutthaṃghanam upasampajja vibharati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakayasankharo  
hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno aṇṇimāno pahīno hoti  
necolunnamulo tālavatthukato anabhavakato ayatim anup-  
padadhammo

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti

Panunnapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya  
sathesano passaddhakayasankharo patilino ti vuccati

B. K. Sabbhañi cassa tañi nunnāñi honti panunnāñi cattāñi

- 5 Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyēsanā sahā<sup>1</sup>  
 Iti saccaparāṃsō ditthitthānā samussavā  
 Sabbatāgavattassa tanhakkhāvavimuttino  
 Esanā patmissatthā ditthitthānā sammūhatā  
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparāpto  
 Mānabhisamayā buddho patilīno ti vuccatī

## 39.

1 Attha kho Ujjayo<sup>2</sup> brāhmano jena Bhagavā ten'  
 upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-  
 modi sammodanivāṃ katham sāmānīvaṃ vītisañcetvā ekam-  
 antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Ujjāyo brāhmano  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca Bhavam pi no Gotamo  
 yaññam vānetīti?

2 Na kho aham brāhmana sabbham yaññam vānemi  
 na panāham brāhmana sabbham yaññam na vānemi.  
 Yathā rūpe ca kho brāhmana yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā  
 haññanti kukkutasūkaiā haññanti vīdihā pānā saṅghātā  
 āpajanti, eva rūpam kho aham brāhmana sāmāmbham  
 yaññam na vānemi Tam kissa hetu? Eva rūpam hi  
 brāhmana sāmāmbham yaññam na upasankamanti arahanto  
 vā arahamaggam<sup>3</sup> samāpannā vā Yathā rūpe ca kho  
 brāhmana yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā haññanti  
 na kukkutasūkaiā haññanti na vīdihā pānā saṅghātā  
 āpajanti, eva rūpam kho aham brāhmana māmāmbham  
 yaññam vānemi yadidaṃ nīcedānāṃ anukūlavāññam  
 Tam kissa hetu? Eva rūpam hi brāhmana māmāmbham  
 yaññam upasankamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā  
 samāpannāti

3 4 Assamedham puṇisamedham sammāpāsam vācāpey-  
 yam<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S Tī, S D sahā, S T, S M, S Com sahā

<sup>2</sup> S D Ujjāyo, S Tī Ujjāyo <sup>3</sup> B K arahattamaggam

<sup>4</sup> These verses recd Samyutta III 1 9

<sup>5</sup> B K vācāpeyyam

Niraggalam maharambha na te honti mahapphala  
 Ajeḷaka ca gavo ca vividha yatttha haññare  
 Na tam sammaggata yaññam upayanti mahesino  
 Ye ca yañña nirarambha yajanti anukulam sada  
 Ajeḷakā ca gavo ca vividha n ettha haññare  
 Tañ ca sammaggata vaññam upayanti mahesino  
 Etam yajetha medhavi eso yañño mahapphalo  
 Etam hi yajamanassa seyyo hoti na paṇiyo  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatati

## 40

1 Atha kho Udayi brahmano yena Bhagava ten  
 upasankami upasankamitva Bhagavata pe  
 Ekamantam nisinnō kho Udayi brahmano Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca —

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññam vappeti?

2 Na kho aham brahmana sabbam vaññam vannemi  
 na paṇaham brahmana sabbam yaññam na vannemi.  
 Yatharupe kho brahmana yaññe gavo haññanti ajeḷaka  
 haññanti kukkutasukara haññanti vividha paṇa saughātam  
 appajanti evarupam kho aham brahmana sarambham  
 yaññam na vannemi. Tam kassa hetu? Evarupam hi  
 brahmana sarambham yaññam na upasankamanti ara-  
 hanto va arahamaggam va samapanna. Yatharupe ca  
 kho brahmana yaññe n eva gavo haññanti na ajeḷaka  
 haññanti na kukkutasukara haññanti na vividha paṇa  
 saughātam appajanti evarupam kho aham brahmana  
 nirarambham yaññam vannemi yadidaṃ naccadanam  
 anukulayaññam. Tam kassa hetu? Evarupam hi brah-  
 mana nirarambham yaññam upasankamanti arahanto va  
 arahamaggam va samapanna ti

3 Abhisankhatam nirarambham yaññam kaḷena kappi  
 yam ti

S S Niraggalam mahayañña maharambha na te honti  
 mahapphala.

S S yatttha na haññare



Tādisam upasamyanti <sup>1</sup> saññatā brahammacariyā

<sup>2</sup> Vivattacchadā <sup>3</sup> ye loke vitivattakālamgatī

Yaññam etam pasamsanti buddhā puññassakoṇḍā

Yaññe vā yadī vā śaddhe bhāvyam <sup>4</sup> katvā yathāham

Pasannacitto yajati <sup>5</sup> sukhette brahmacārisu

Suhutam suyittham suppattam <sup>6</sup> dakkhineyyesu yam  
katam

Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasīdanti ca devatā

Evam yajitvā medhāvī śaddho muttena cetasā

Avyāpajjham sukham lokam pandito upapajjati ti

Cakkavaggo catuttho

Tass' uddānam

Cakko sangāho <sup>7</sup> siho - pasādo Vassakārena pañca-  
mam

Loke <sup>8</sup> aparibhāniyo patilīnena Ujjaṇo Udāyina te  
dasā ti

#### 41.

1 Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā Katamā  
catasso?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
<sup>1</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihāriyā samvattati, atthi bhikkhave  
samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikātā <sup>2</sup> ānāḍassanapaṭilā-  
bhāyā samvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā  
bahulikātā <sup>3</sup> satīsampajaññāyā samvattati, atthi bhikkhave  
samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikātā āsavānam khayāyā  
samvattati

<sup>1</sup> B K upasamkanti

<sup>2</sup> S D, S T vivattacchaddā, B K vivatacchadā

<sup>3</sup> S D, S T vitivattakathankathī, S T<sub>1</sub> yītivatta-  
kulāmgatim, B K vitivattakulagatim, S M vivattac-  
chaddā, S Com kālagatī

<sup>4</sup> S. D, S T bhayeyya, B K haccam katvā

<sup>5</sup> B K -cittā yajanti

<sup>6</sup> B K suyittham sampattam

<sup>7</sup> B K sangaho

<sup>8</sup> S S loke, B K Dono

2 Katama ca bhikkhavo samadhibhāvanā bhavita bahū  
likatā dīttabaddhammasukkhavīharaya samvattatī?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu vivace eva kamehi po  
catutthajjanam upasampajja vīharatī

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhavo samadhibhāvanā bhavita bahū  
likatā dīttabaddhammasukkhavīharaya samvattatī

3 Katama ca bhikkhavo samadhibhāvanā bhavita  
bahūlikatā ānādassanapaṭilabbhaya samvattatī?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu alokasāmañña manasīkaroti diva  
sāmaññaṃ adhuttatī yathā diva tathā rattim yathā rattim  
tathā diva Iti vivatena cetasaṃ aparīyonaddhena sappā  
bhā am eittamī bhavetī

Ayam vuccatī samadhibhāvanā ānādassanapaṭilā  
bhaya samvattatī

4 Katama ca bhikkhavo samadhibhāvanā satīsam  
pajāmaññaya samvattatī?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu viditā vedanā uppajanti  
viditā opatthahanti viditā abbhattam gacchantī viditā  
sāmañña po viditā vitakka uppajanti viditā opat-  
thahanti viditā abbhattam gacchantī

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhavo samadhibhāvanā satīsam  
pajāmaññaya samvattatī

5 Katama ca bhikkhavo samadhibhāvanā āsava-  
nā khayaya samvattatī?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu pañcupadānakkhandhesu  
pdaṇṇānyānupassī vīharatī itī rūpam itī rūpasaṃsamudayo  
itī rūpasaṃ atthagamo itī vedanā itī vedanayaṃ samudayo  
itī vedanayaṃ atthagamo itī saṃsāra itī saṃsāraṃ samudayo itī  
saṃsāraṃ atthagamo itī saṃkhara itī saṃkharasaṃsamu-  
dayo itī saṃkharānaṃ atthagamo itī viññānaṃ itī viññā-  
naṃ samudayo itī viññānaṃ atthagamo

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhavo samadhibhāvanā bhavita bahū  
likatā āsavanā khayaya samvattatī Ima kho bhikkhavo  
catasso samadhibhāvanā idañ ca paṇam etam sandhāya  
bhāsitaṃ Parayane Pāṇakapaṇihe

6 Saṅkhaya lokasmin parovaraṇi yas iñjitam natthi  
kuhiñci loke

Sato<sup>1</sup> 'vidhūmo aniggho māsso atāni so jātiyāna ti  
brūmīti<sup>2</sup>

## 42.

1 Cattāni<sup>1</sup> imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākāraṇāni Kata-  
māni cattāni<sup>2</sup>

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākāraṇiyo, atthi bhik-  
khave pañho patipucchā-vyākāraṇiyo, atthi bhikkhave  
pañho thapaniyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyākā-  
raṇiyo

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni pañhavyākāraṇāni

2 Ekamsa-vacanam ekam vibhajja-vacanam paṇam  
Tatiyaṃ patipuccheyya catuttham paṇa thāpaye  
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam  
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham<sup>3</sup>  
Duiāsado duppasaho gambhīro duppadhamsiyo<sup>3</sup>  
Atho atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovido  
Anattham parivajjeti attham ganhāti pandito  
Atthābhisaṃmayā dhiro pandito ti pavuccatīti

## 43.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokaṣmim Katame cattāro<sup>2</sup>

Kodhāgaṇu na saddhammagāṇu, makkhāgaṇu na sad-  
dhammagāṇu, lābhāgaṇu na saddhammagāṇu, sakkāiāgaṇu  
na saddhammagāṇu

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokaṣmim ti

2 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokaṣmim Katame cattāro<sup>2</sup>

Saddhammagāṇu na kodhagaṇu, saddhammagāṇu na  
makkhagaṇu, saddhammagāṇu na lābhagaṇu, saddhamma-  
gaṇu na sakkāiāgaṇu

<sup>1</sup> B K santo

<sup>2</sup> These verses occur Anguttara III 32 and Sutta Nipāta  
V 4 6

<sup>3</sup> S T<sub>1</sub>, S D duppadhamsayo

Imo kho bhikkhavo cattaro puggala santo samviggamano  
lobhasmin ti

- 3 Kodhamakkabgaru bhikkhu labhasakkaragarava  
Na te dhamme viruhanti sammāsambuddhadossite  
Yo ca saddhammagaruno vihamso viharanti ca  
Te ve dhamme viruhanti sammāsambuddhadossite ti.

#### 44

1 Cattaro me bhikkhavo asaddhamma katamo cat-  
taro ?

Kodhagaruta na saddhammagaruta makkhagaruta na  
saddhammagaruta labhagaruta na saddhammagaruta sak-  
karagaruta na saddhammagaruta

Imo kho bhikkhavo cattaro asaddhamma

2. Cattaro me bhikkhavo saddhamma. Katamo cattaro ?  
Saddhammagaruta na kodhagaruta saddhamma-  
garuta na sakkaragaruta

Imo kho bhikkhavo cattaro saddhammatī.

- 3 Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu labhasakkaragaravo  
Sukhetto puttibijam va saddhamme na viruhati  
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihamso viharanti ca  
Te ve dhamme viruhanti sneham anuvayam 14'95a  
dhati /

#### 45

1 3 Ekam samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jeta-  
vane Anathapindikassa arame / Atha kho Rohitasso deva-  
putto abhikkantaya rattiya abhikkantavanpō kevalakappam  
Jetavanam obhāsetva yona Bhagava ten upasankamī upa-  
sankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantam atthasi  
Ekamantam tūto Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad  
avoca

Yattha na kho bhante na jayati na jiyvati na miyyati

B K garavo

B K. snehanvayam

3 This recurs in Samyutta II 8. 6

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñatum vā datthum vā pāpunta vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na miyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi.

2 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam e'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim Bhojaputto iddhimā vejhāsangamo Tassa mayham bhante evaiūpo jayo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito kātahattho katupāsano lahukena asauena appakasūena tūyam tālacchāpim<sup>2</sup> ātipāteyya, evaiūpo padavītiḥāno ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo Tassa mayham bhante evaiūpena javeṇa samannāgataṃ evaiūpena ca padavītiḥāneṇa evaiūpam icchāgatam uppajji aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpunnissāmi. So kho 'ham bhante aññati' eva asitapītakāyitasāyitā aññati' uccāṇa-passāvakammā aññati niddākilamatha-patīvinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatam gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam antaīā<sup>3</sup> kālakato Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam e'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā

yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi.

3 Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi, na cāham āvuso appatvā va lokassa antam dukkhassa antakīriyam vadāmi. Api cāham āvuso imasmim yeva byāmaṃmatte kalevare<sup>4</sup> saññimhi<sup>5</sup> samānake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokannodhaṃ ca lokannodhagamim patipadan ti.

<sup>1</sup> B K ñāteyyam dattheyyam patteyyan

<sup>2</sup> B K tālacchāpim <sup>3</sup> B K antaīā yeva

<sup>4</sup> B. K kalevare <sup>5</sup> S S saññimhi, B K sasaññimhi.

- 4 Gamanena na pattabho lokass<sup>2</sup> anto kudācanāṃ  
 Na ca appatva lokantam dukkha<sup>3</sup> atthi pamocanam  
 Tasma<sup>4</sup> hāve lohavidu sumedhu lokantaḡu vṛṣṭabrahma  
 cāriyo  
 Lokassa antam samitavi<sup>5</sup> śatva nasmisati<sup>6</sup> lokam imam  
 parāṇi cati

## 46

1 Atha kho Bhagava tassa rattiya accayena bhikkhu  
 amantesi —Imam bhikkhave rattim Rohitasso devaputto  
 abhikkantaya rattiya abhikkhantavanno kevalakappam Jeta  
 vanam ohhasetva you aham ten<sup>2</sup> nṛpasankamī nṛpasāṅka  
 mitva mam abhivadetva ekamantam atthasi Ekamantam  
 thito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad  
 avoca —Yattha uu kho na jayati na uppayati sakka  
 nu kho so<sup>3</sup> bhante gamanena lokassa antam śatum va  
 datthum va papunitum vati?

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam  
 etad avoca —Yattha kho āvuso na jayati na uppayati  
 naḥam tam gamanena lokassa antam śatayyam datthay  
 yam pattayyanti vadāmi

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad  
 avoca —Acchariyam<sup>4</sup> bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subha  
 sitam c idam bhante Bhagavata—yattha kho āvuso<sup>5</sup> na  
 jāyati na uppayati naḥam tam gamanena pattay  
 yan ti vadāmi

Bhuta-pubbaḥam bhante Rohitasso nama isi ahoṣam  
 bhojaputto iddhuma vehasaṅgamo Tassa mayham bhante  
 evarupo jayo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nama dajhadhammo dhanuḡ  
 gaho sikkhito katalattho katapasano lahukena asanena  
 appahāsirena tīriyam talacchatim atipateyya,<sup>3</sup> evarupo  
 padavītihare ahoṣi seyyathāpi nama puratthima samudda  
 pacchimo samuddo Tassa mayham bhante evarupena  
 javena samannagatassa evarupena ca padavītiharena evaru  
 pam icchagatam uppayi—aham gamanena lokass antam  
 papnissamīti. So kho ham bhante aññatr eva asatāpita-

<sup>2</sup> S T na.

<sup>3</sup> Not in S Tr

<sup>4</sup> See M N 12 p 82

khāyitasāyitā aññati' eva uccālapassāvakammā aññati  
 niddākīlamatha-pativinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatājīvī  
 vassasatam gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antaia yeva  
 kālakato Acchariyam bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitam  
 e' idam bhante Bhagavatā yattha kho āvuso na jāyati  
 na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam  
 ñātayyam dattthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmīti

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam  
 etad avoca Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na uppaj-  
 jati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam dat-  
 thayam pattayyan ti vadāmīti, na cāham āvuso appatvā  
 lokassa antam dukkhass' antakūyam vadāmi Api cāham  
 āvuso imasmim<sup>1</sup> byāmamatte kalebāro saññimhi<sup>2</sup> samanake  
 lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanūodhañ ca  
 lokanūodhagāminim ca patipadanti

2 Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam

Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-  
 caariyo

Lokassa antam samitāvi ñatvā nāsimasati lokam imam  
 parañ cāti

#### 47.

1 Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūa-vidūāni Katamāni  
 cattāni ?

Nabhā, ca bhikkhave pathavī ca idam pathamam suvi-  
 dūavidūam,<sup>3</sup> oimāñ ca bhikkhave tīam samuddassa  
 pāimāñ ca tīam idam dutiyam suvidūavidūam,<sup>3</sup>  
 yato ca bhikkhave veḷocano abbhudetī yattha ca attham  
 eti<sup>4</sup> idam tatiyam suvidūavidūam,<sup>3</sup> satañ ca bhikkhave  
 dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idam catuttham suvidū-  
 avidūam<sup>3</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni suvidūavidūānīti.

<sup>1</sup> B K imasmim yeva

<sup>2</sup> S S saññimhi, B K sasaññimhi

<sup>3</sup> S S -vidūe, B K -vidūam

<sup>4</sup> B K abbhudetī pabhankao yattha ca veti

- 2 Nabba ca dure pathavī ca dure param samuddassa  
tadahu dure  
Yato ca verocano abbhudetī pabhaṅkaro yattha ca attham  
eti  
Tato have durataram vadanti satañ ca dhammam  
asatañ ca dhammam  
Ayyaviko hoti satam samagamo yavam pi tittheyya tath  
eva hoti  
Khupam hi veti asatam samagamo tassā satam  
dhammo asabbhi arakati

## 48

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jeta  
vane Anathapindikassa arame. Tena kho pana samayena  
ayasma Visakho Pañcaliputto upatthānasalayaṃ bhikkhu  
dhammiya kathaya sandāsesi, samādapehi samuttējeti sam  
pāhamāseti poriyā vacaya viśatthaya anejaḡalaya atthassa  
viññapaniya pāriyāpannaya anissitaya. Atha kho Bhagava  
sayanhasamayam paṭigallāna vutthito yen upatthānasāla  
ten upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitva paññatto asane nīdhi  
Nisaya kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesi.

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatthānasalayaṃ bhikkhu dham  
miya kathaya sandāsesi anissitayati ?

Āyasma bhante Visakho Pañcaliputto upatthānasalayaṃ  
bhikkhu dhammiya kathaya sandāsesi samuttējeti sampa  
hamāseti poriya vacaya anissitayati.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmautam Visakham Pañcaliputtam  
etad avoca — Sadhu sadhu Visakha sadhu kho tvam Visakha  
bhikkhu dhammiya kathaya sandāsesi anissitayati.

- 2 Nabhāsamaṇam jananti missap<sup>ra</sup> b<sup>ra</sup>lehi<sup>ra</sup> paṇḍitam  
Bhāsamāṇaṇ ca jananti desentam amatam padam  
Bhasaye jotaye dhammam pagganhe isanam dhajam  
Subāsītadhaja isayo dhammo hi isanan dhajo ti



## 49.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditthivipallāsā Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . ditthivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditthivipallāsā

2 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na ditthivipallāsā Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso ,  
dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso ,  
anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso ,  
asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na ditthivipallāso

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na ditthivipallāsāti

3 Anicce niccasaññino dukkhe ca sukhasaññino

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññino

Micchāditthigatā sattā khittacittā visaññino

Te yogaguttā Māiassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti samsāram jātimaṇaṇagāmīno

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajanti pabhaṅkariā

Te imam dhammam pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāminam

Tesam sutvāna sappaññā<sup>1</sup> sacittam paccalattḥu<sup>2</sup> te

Aniccam aniccato dakkhum dukkham addakkhu  
dukkhato<sup>3</sup>

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasum

Sammāditthisaṃyādānā sabbaḍakkham upaccagun ti

<sup>1</sup> B K sabbaññā

<sup>2</sup> B K paccaladdhā

<sup>3</sup> B K Aniccam aniccato dakkhi dakkham dukkhato-m-addakkhi, S T an° an° dukkham dukkham caddakkhu dukkhato, S M adakkhum dukkhato

50

1 Cattaro mo bhikkhave candimasuriyanam upakkilesa yehu upakkilesesi upakkilitttha candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti Katamo cattaro ?

Abbam bhikkhave candimasuriyanam upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkilitttha candimasuriya na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti mahiṣa bhikkhave candimasuriyanam upakkilesa<sup>2</sup> dhumaraja<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave candimasuriya nam upakkilesa Rāvaṇa bhikkhave asurānaṃ candi masuriyanam upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkilitttha candimasuriya na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro candimasuriyanam na virocanti

2 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattaro samanabrahmanā nam upakkilesa yehu upakkilesesi upakkilitttha eke samana brahmanā na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti Katamo cattaro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmanā surānaṃ pīyāsaṃ piyāsaṃ piyāsaṃ surānaṃ piyāsaṃ apatīviratā. Ayam bhikkhave pathamo samanabrahmanānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkilitttha eke samanabrahmanā na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmanā methunam dhammaṃ patisevanti methunasmi dhammaṃ apatīviratā. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo samanabrahmanānaṃ upakkilesa na virocanti

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmanā jataruparajataṃ sādīyanti jataruparajatapattigghānaṃ apatīviratā. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samanabrahmanānaṃ upakkilesa na virocanti

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmanā micchājīvaṃ jīvanti micchājīvaṃ apatīviratā. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samanabrahmanānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkilitttha eke samanabrahmanā na tapanti na bhasanti na virocanti

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro samanabrahmanānaṃ upak

<sup>1</sup> S S upakkilesam. S S upakkilesa. <sup>3</sup> S S dhumaraja.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakīlittā eke samanabrahmaṇā  
na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti

- 3 Rāgadosapatikkittā<sup>1</sup> eke samanabrahmaṇā<sup>2</sup>  
Avijānivutā posā piyaūpābhinandino  
Suiam pivanti merayam patisevanti methunam  
Rajatam jātaiūpaṇi ca sādhiyanti aviddasū<sup>3</sup>  
Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samanabrahmaṇā  
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
Yehi upakīlittā<sup>4</sup> eke samanabrahmaṇā  
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā<sup>5</sup>  
Andhakāena onaddhā tanhādāsā sañettikā  
Vaddhenti katasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti

Rohitassa-vaggo pañcama.

Tass' uddānam

Samādhipaṇhā dve kodhā<sup>6</sup> Rohitassa apāne dve  
Sudūa<sup>7</sup> Visākho vipallāso<sup>8</sup> upakkilesena te dasāti

Pathamo paññāsako

## 51.

1 Sāvattṭhimidānam<sup>9</sup>

Cattāo<sup>1</sup> me bhikkhave puññābhisaṇḍā kusalābhisaṇḍā  
sukhassāhāro sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā it-  
thāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti  
Kattame cattāo?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvarīyam paṇibhuñjamāno ap-  
pamānam cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati appamāno  
tassa puññābhisaṇḍo kusalābhisaṇḍo sukhassāhāro sovag-  
giko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manā-  
pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu  
pindapātam paṇibhuñjamāno sukhāya samvattati,

<sup>1</sup> B K rāgamadapanituttā, S D -patikkīlittā, S T<sub>1</sub>.  
-panikkīlittā, S T<sub>2</sub> -patikkīlittā, S M -pakkīlittā

<sup>2</sup> See Cull XII 13 <sup>3</sup> B K avindasum, S S aviddasum

<sup>4</sup> B K Yehi upakkilesehi

<sup>5</sup> B K sarajā magā

<sup>6</sup> B K kodhagaru

<sup>7</sup> S D S T suvidūa-visākho, S T<sub>1</sub> visākhā

<sup>8</sup> B K vipallāsā

<sup>9</sup> Sumaṅgala p 303

yassa bhikkhave bbikkhu senasanam paribbujjamaṇo  
sukhaya samvattati yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gīlanapac-  
cayabhesajaparikkharam paribbujjamaṇo appamanam ce-  
tōsamadhim upasampajja viharati appamaṇo tassa puñña-  
bhisando kusalabhisando sukhassaharo sovaggiko sukhavi-  
pako saggasamvattaniko itthaya kantaya manāpaya hitaya  
sukhaya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puññabhisanda kusala  
bhisanda sukhassahara sovaggika sukhavipaka saggasam-  
vattanika itthaya kantaya manāpaya hitaya sukhaya sam-  
vattatīti

2 Imeḷi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññabhisandehi  
kusalabhisandehi samannagatassa ariyasavakassa na  
sukaram puññassa pamanam gabhetum — ettako puñña-  
bhisando kusalabhisando sukhassaharo sovaggiko sukhavi-  
pako saggasamvattaniko itthaya kantaya manāpaya hitaya  
sukhaya samvattati—atha kho asankheyyo appameyyo  
mahāpuññakkhandho t eva saṅkham gacchati

3 Seyyathapi bhikkhave mahasamudde na sukaram  
udakassa pamanam gabhetum — ettakam udakabhakanīti  
va ettakam udakabhakassatanīti va udakabhakassasāhanīti va  
ettakam udakabhakassatōsabassanīti va—atha kho asaṅ-  
kheyyo appameyyo maha udakakkhandho t eva saṅkham  
gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi catuhi puñña-  
bhisandehi kusalabhisandehi samannagatassa ariyasava-  
kaassa na sukaram puññassa pamanam gabhetum—ettako  
puññabhisando kusalabhisando sukhassaharo sovaggiko  
sukhavipako saggasamvattaniko itthaya kantaya manāpaya  
hitaya sukhaya samvattatīti—atha kho asankheyyo appa-  
meyyo puññakkhandho t eva saṅkham gacchati.

4 Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram  
Bahubhērayam ratanagananamlayam<sup>3</sup>  
Najjo yatha naraganasaughasevita<sup>4</sup>

B K. tveva

B K. omits eva

<sup>3</sup> S. D. ganamālayam S Tr S Com gananamālayam  
B K. varānamālayam S M. ratanamālayam

<sup>4</sup> All the MSS read -saughasevita S M naraghana  
saughasevita.

Puthū <sup>1</sup>śavanti upayānti sāgāyam  
 Evam naiam annadapānavatthadam <sup>1</sup>  
 Seyyāñhisajjatthāianassa <sup>2</sup> dāyakam  
 Puññassa dhāṇā upayānti paṇḍitam  
 Nājjo yathā vāṇivahā va sāgāyam ti

## 52.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
 sukhāya samvattanti Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena  
 samannāgato hoti iti pi so Bhagavā ariham sammāsam-  
 buddho vijjācariṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro  
 purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddhō  
 Bhagavatī Ayam bhikkhave pathamo puññābhisando  
 kusalābhisando sukhāya samvattati

Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccap-  
 pasādena samannāgato hoti sīlakkhātō Bhagavatā dham-  
 mo, sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko ōpaṇayiko paccattam  
 veditabbo viññūhīti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhi-  
 sando kusalābhisando . sukhāya samvattati

Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako sanghe aveccap-  
 pasādena samannāgato hoti supatipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakasangho, upatipanno Bhagavato, sāvakasangho  
 nāyapātipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho samicipatipanno  
 Bhagavato sāvakasangho, yadidaṃ cattāro purisayugāni  
 attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho āhuneyyo  
 pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttarāya puñña-  
 kkhettam lokassāti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando  
 kusalābhisando . sukhāya samvattati

Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi  
 silehi samannāgato hoti akkhandehi achiḍḍehi asabalehi

<sup>1</sup> B K annapānavattham, S D annadapānada°

<sup>2</sup> S Tī seyyam nī[saj]jatthāianassa, S D seyyan-  
 nisajjatthāianassa, S T, S M seyyam nis°, B K Seyyā  
 nīpaccatthāianassa

<sup>3</sup> M P S, pp 17, 18

akammasehi bhujissehi viññappasatthehi ap<sup>ra</sup>amatthehi  
samadhi<sup>ra</sup>samvattanikehi Avam bhikkhave catuttho puñña  
bhāsando kusalabhāsando sukhassaharo sovaggiho sūkha  
vipako saggasamvattaniko itthaya kantaya manapaya  
hitaya sūkhaya samvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattaro puññabhāsanda kusala  
bhāsanda. sukhaya samvattanti.

- 2 Yassa saddha Tathagate aśala supatitthita  
Silañ ca yassa kalyanam ariyakantam pasamsitam  
Sanghe pasado yassa attlu ujubbutañ ca dassanam<sup>1</sup>  
Adaliddo ti aha amogham tassa jivitam  
Tasma saddhañ ca silañ ca pasadam dhammadassanam  
Anuyujjetha medhavi saram buddhaya sasanam ti<sup>2</sup>

## 53

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava antara ca Madhuram<sup>3</sup>  
antara ca Verañjī<sup>4</sup> addhanamaggapatipanno hoti samba-  
hula ca kho gahapati ca gahapataniyo ca antara Verañjī  
antara ca Madhuram addhanamaggapatipanna honti  
Attha kho Bhagava maggā okkamma<sup>5</sup> aññatarasmim  
rukhamule puññatte asane nisīdi Addasam<sup>u</sup> kho gaha-  
pati ca gahapataniyo ca Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukha-  
mule nisinnam disva yena Bhagava ten upasankamimsu,  
upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam  
nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinne kho te gahapati ca gaha-  
pataniyo ca Bhagava etad avoca —

2 Cattaro me gahapatayo samvasa. Katame cattaro?

Chavo chavaya saddhim samvasati chavo deviya sad-  
dhim samvasati devo chavaya saddhim samvasati devo  
deviya saddhim samvasati

3 Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo chavaya saddhim sam-  
vasati?

B K. dassanam S. S. dassitam or dassinam

See Samyutta XI 2 4 p 232

<sup>3</sup> S. S. Madhurā. <sup>4</sup> S. S. Verañjī. B. K. Verañjām

<sup>5</sup> S. D. S. T. ukkamma

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī suiāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samanabrāhmanānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pānātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī suiāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrāhmanānam. Evam kho gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

4 Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātī pe . akkosakaparibhāsako samanabrāhmanānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pānātipātā pativnatā adinnādānā pativnatā kāmesu micchācārī pativnatā musāvādā pativratā suiāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativnatā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vīgatamalamaccheena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrāhmanānam. Evam kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

5 Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātā pativnato adinnādānā pativnato kāmesu micchācārī pativnato musāvādā pativnato suiāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativnato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vīgatamalamaccheena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samanabrāhmanānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pānātipātī pe suiāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrāhmanānam. Evam kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

6 Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātā pativnato pe anakkosakaparibhāsako samanabrāhmanānam, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pānātipātā pativnatā . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrāhmanānam. Evam kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattaro samvasa ti

- 7 Ubho <sup>1</sup> ca honti dussila kadariya paribhāsaka  
 Te honti janipatayo chava samvasamagata  
 Samiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako  
 Bhariya silavati hoti vadaññu vitamacchāra  
 Sapi devī samvasati chavena patina sāha  
 Samiko silava hoti vadaññu vitamacchāro  
 Bhariya ssa <sup>3</sup> hoti dussila kadariya paribhāsaka  
 Sapi chava samvasati devena patina sāha  
 Ubho saddha vadaññu ca saññata dhammajivino  
 Te honti janipatayo aññamaññam piyamvada  
 Attha sampacura honti vasattham <sup>4</sup> upajayati 12  
 Amita dummāna honti ubhinnaṃ samasudinam  
 Idha dhammam caritvāna samasāhābata ubho  
 Nandino devalokaṃ modanti kamakamino ti

### 54.

1 Cattāro me bhikkhave samvasa Kāme cattaro?

Chavo chavayā saddhim samvasati chavo deviya saddhim  
 samvasati devo charaya saddhim samvasati, devo deviya  
 saddhim samvasati

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chavo chavaya saddhim sam  
 vasati?

Idha bhikkhave samiko hoti panatipatī adinnadāyī  
 kamesu micchacarī musavadi pisunavaco pharusavaco sam  
 phappalāpī abhiyjhala vyapannacitto micchaditthiko dussilo  
 pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasa agaram  
 ajjhasati akkosakaparibhāsako samanābrūhmananam  
 bhariya pi ssa hoti panatipatinī adinnadāyīni kamesu  
 micchacarīni musavadīni pisunavacā pharusavaca samphap-  
 palāpīni abhiyjhalaṇi vyapannacitta micchaditthika dussila  
 pāpadhamma maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasa agaram

<sup>1</sup> S S ubhayo

S T kadari

<sup>3</sup> B K omits ssa

<sup>4</sup> B K. phasukam S T phasattham



ajjhāvasati • akkosikapaṇibhāsikā samanabhihmanānam  
Evam kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pānātipātī ādinnādāyī . .  
samanabhihmanānam, bhariyā khvassa pānātipātā pativī-  
ratā adinnādānā pativīratā kāmesu micchācārī pativīratā  
musāvādā pativīratā pisunāya vācāya pativīratā pharusāya  
vācāya pativīratā samphappapalāpā pativīratā na abhi-  
jhalunī<sup>1</sup> avyāpānnacittā sammāditthikā silavatī kalyāna-  
dhammā vigatāmalamaccheena cetasā agāmaṃ ajjhāvasati  
anakkosikapaṇibhāsikā samanabhihmanānam

Evam kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim samvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāpātipātā pativīrato .  
silavā kalyānadhammo vigatāmalamaccheena cetasā agā-  
maṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakapaṇibhāsako samanabhihmanā-  
nam, bhariyā khvassa hoti pānātipātīnī micchādīt-  
thikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheaṃmalapaṇiyutthitena  
cetasā agāmaṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikapaṇibhāsikā samana-  
bhihmanānam Evam kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim  
samvasati

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim samvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pānātipātā pativīrato  
silavā kalyānadhammā vigatāmalamaccheena cetasā agāmaṃ  
ajjhāvasati anakkosakapaṇibhāsako samanabhihmanānam,  
bhariyā pi<sup>2</sup>ssa hoti pānātipātā pativīratā sammā-  
ditthikā silavatī kalyānadhammā vigatāmalamaccheena  
cetasā agāmaṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikapaṇibhāsikā samana-  
bhihmanānam Evam bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim  
samvasati Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samvāsā tī

7 Ubho<sup>2</sup> ca honti dussilā kadariyā<sup>3</sup> paṇibhāsakā

<sup>1</sup> B K abhijjhalunī

<sup>2</sup> S S ubhayo

<sup>3</sup> S T kadaṇī

Te honti janipatayo ehava samvasamagatā  
 Samiko dassilo hoti kadariyo paribhasako  
 Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti vadaññā vītamaccchara  
 Sapi devī samvasatī charena patinā saha  
 Samiko sīlava hoti vadaññā vītamacccharo  
 Bhariya ssa <sup>1</sup> hoti dassila kadariya paribhāsikā  
 Sapi chava samvasatī devena patina saha  
 Ubho saddha vadaññū ca saññāta dhammajivino  
 Te honti janipatayo aññamamāññam piyamvada  
 Attha sampadura honti vasatttham <sup>2</sup> nṇajayati  
 Amitta dummanna honti nñhinnaṃ samasālinam  
 Idha dhammam caritvāna samasālabbata ubho  
 Nandino devalokaṃsīm modanti kāmakaṃmino ti, -

## 55

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Bhaggesu viharatī Sumṣu  
 māragare Bhesakakavāno migāḍḍhaye Atha kho Bhagava  
 pubbanhasamayam nivasetva pattacivaram aḍḍha vena  
 Nakulapituno gaḥapatissa nivesanam ten nṇasaukhami  
 upasaukhamitva jṇuutte asane nisīdi Atha kho Nakula  
 pitu ca gaḥapati Nakulamata ca gaḥapatani yena Bhagava  
 ten nṇasaukhamimān nṇasaukhamitva Bhagavantam abhi  
 vadetva ekāmantam nisīdamsu. Ekamantam nisīno kho  
 Nakulapita gaḥapati Bhagavantam etad avoca

2 Yato me bhante Nakulamata gaḥapatani daharass  
 eva dahara anīta nābhijānami Nakulamatarān gaḥapatānīm  
 manasa pi aticaritā, <sup>5</sup> kuto pana kayena <sup>3</sup> iccheyyama mayam  
 bhante dīthi eva dhamme aññamamāññam passitum abhiṇṇam  
 parayañ ca aññamamāññam passitum ti?

Nakulamata pi kho gaḥapatani Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca —Yatvham bhante Nakulapituno gaḥapatissa dāha  
 rassa eva dahara anītanābhijānami Nakulapitarān gaḥapatānīm  
 manasa pi aticaritā kuto pana kayena iccheyyama mayam  
 bhante dīthi eva dhamme aññamamāññam passitum abhi  
 samparayañ ca aññamamāññam passitum ti?

B K omits esa

B K phasaukam S M phasatttham S D vasattam  
 S T phasatttham <sup>3</sup> All the SS read aticaritva

Ākankhēyyum ce gahapatayo ubho jānipatayo dīttih' eva  
 dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhīsampaiāyañ ca añña-  
 maññam passitum ubho ca <sup>1</sup> assu samasaddhā samasīlā  
 samacāgā samapaññā te dīttih' eva <sup>2</sup> dhamme aññamaññam  
 passanti abhīsampaiāyañ ca aññamaññam passantīti

3 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino  
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā  
 Atthā sampacemā honti vāsattham <sup>3</sup> upajīvati  
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasīlinam  
 Idha dhammam carivāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
 Nandino devalokasmin modanti kāmakāmmū ti

## 56.

1. Ākankhēyyum ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo dīttih' eva  
 dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhīsampaiāyañ ca añña-  
 maññam passitum ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasīlā sama-  
 cāgā samapaññā te dīttih' eva dhamme aññamaññam pas-  
 santi abhīsampaiāyañ ca aññamaññam passantīti

2 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino  
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā  
 Atthā sampacemā honti vāsattham <sup>3</sup> upajīvati  
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasīlinam  
 Idha dhammam carivāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
 Nandino devalokasmin modanti kāmakāmmū ti

## 57.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu vibhāti Saṇṇa-  
 lam <sup>4</sup> nāma Koliyānam ūgamo Atha kho Bhagavā pub-  
 banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarāma ādāya yena Suppa-  
 vāsāya Koliyadhītāya <sup>5</sup> nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upa-  
 sankamīvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho Suppavāsā

<sup>1</sup> B K, S D va

<sup>2</sup> B K samapaññā dīttih' eva

<sup>3</sup> S T, S M pāsatttham and phāsatttham

<sup>4</sup> Pajjan'kam

<sup>5</sup> B K -dhituyā

Koliyadhita Bhagavantam panitena khadaniyena bhojanam yena sahajjha santappea sampavasesi <sup>2</sup> Atha kho Suppavasa Koliyadhita Bhagavantam bhuttayim opitapatta panim ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Suppavasam Koliyadhataram Bhagava etad avoca —

2. Bhojanam Suppavase denti ariyasavika patiggahakenam cattari thanani deti Katamani cattari?

Āyum deti vānnam deti sukham deti balam deti Āyum kho pana datva ayussa bhaginī hoti dībbassa va manusassa va vānnam datva vānnessa bhaginī hoti dībbassa va manusassa va sukham datva balam datva balassa bhaginī hoti dībbassa va manusassa va. Bhojanam Suppavase denti ariyasavika patiggahakamam imani cattari thanani detiti

- 8 <sup>1</sup> Sussakkhatam bhojanam ya dadati<sup>1</sup> sucim panitam  
<sup>2</sup> rasasa upetam  
 Sa dakkhina upagatesu dinna caranopapannesu <sup>3</sup> mahagatesu<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> Pūññana pūññam samañdamana mahapphala lokaviduna<sup>6</sup> vāpita  
 Etadisam yaññam anussaranta<sup>5</sup> ye vēdajata vicaranti loke<sup>6</sup>  
 Vinēyya maccheramalam samulam anindita saggam upenti thanan ti

## 58

1 Atha kho Anathapindiko gahapati yena Bhagava ten upasankamam upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anathapindikam gahapatim Bhagava etad avoca —

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasavako patiggahakenam cattari thanani deti. Katamani cattari?

<sup>1</sup> S D. yavadi S T yavadeti S Tr B K. ya dadati.

<sup>2</sup> B K supanitam <sup>3</sup> B K. caranupapannesu

<sup>4</sup> B K. lokavidunam S T lokavidunāñ ca

<sup>5</sup> B K anussaranto

<sup>6</sup> S T loko

Āyum deti, vannam deti, sukham deti, balam deti  
 Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā manu-  
 sassa vā, vannam datvā vannassa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā  
 mānussassa vā, sukham datvā balam datvā balassa  
 bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā mānussassa vā Bhojanam gahapati  
 dadamāno ariyasāvako patiggāhakaṇam imāni cattāni  
 thānāni detāti

- 3 Yo saṁvātānaṃ paridattabhōjanam  
 kālena sakkacca<sup>1</sup> dadāti bhōjanam  
 Cattāni thānāni anupavecehati<sup>2</sup>  
 āyuṃ ca vannaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> sukkaṃ balaṃ ca,  
 So āyudāyī baladāyī<sup>4</sup> sukhavannadado<sup>5</sup> naṃ  
 Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatī

### 59.

1 Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako patiggāhakaṇ-  
 nam imāni cattāni thānāni deti Katamāni cattāni?

Āyum deti, vannam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, suk-  
 ham deti Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dībbassa  
 vā mānussassa vā, vannam datvā sukham datvā  
 balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā mānussassa vā

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako patiggāhakaṇam  
 imāni cattāni thānāni detāti

2. Yo saṁvātānaṃ paridattabhōjanam  
 kālena sakkacca dadāti bhōjanam  
 Cattāni thānāni anupavecehati  
 āyuṃ ca vannaṃ ca sukkaṃ ca balaṃ ca  
 So āyudāyī baladāyī<sup>4</sup> sukha-vanna<sup>5</sup>dadado naṃ  
 Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatī

<sup>1</sup> B K sakkaccam <sup>2</sup> S T annupavecehati.

<sup>3</sup> B K vannam <sup>4</sup> B. K vannadāyī

<sup>5</sup> S S sukham vannadado, B K sukhabaladado

## 60

Atha kho Anathapindikō gahapatī yena Bhagava ten upa-  
sankamī upasankamīva Bhagavantam abhivādetva eka-  
mantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anathapin-  
dikam gahapatim Bhagava etad avoca —

Catuhi kho gahapatī dhammehi samannagato ariyasavako  
gihī sammāpatipadam patipanno hoti yasopatīlābhiniṃ  
saggasamvattanikāṃ. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapatī ariyasavako bhikkhusangham paccu-  
patthit<sup>1</sup> hoti oivarena bhikkhusangham paccupatthita hoti,  
pindapatena pe senasena pe gilāna  
paccayabhesajaparikkharena paccupatthita hoti

Imehi kho gahapatī catuhi dhammehi samannagato  
ariyasavako gihī sammāpatipadam patipanno hoti yasopati-  
labhinim saggasamvattanikaṃ ti

Gihī sammāpatipadam patipajanti pandita  
Samagga<sup>2</sup>te silavante oivarena upatthita  
Pindapata sayanena gilānapaccayena ca  
Tesam diva ca ratto ca sādā puñṇam pavaddhati  
Saggañi ca kamati tthanam kammam katvāna bhaddakaṃ ti

Puñṇabhūsanānāvaggo chattho<sup>3</sup>

Tass' uddānam —

Dve puñṇābhūsanda dve samvasa dve va honti samajivino<sup>4</sup>  
Suppavūsa sudatto ca bhojanam gihī sammicinati<sup>5</sup>

## 61.

1 Atha kho Anathapindikō gahapatī yena Bhagava ten  
upasankamī Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapīn-  
dikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> S D pindapatassadanena.

B K. saggañi ca sappatitthanam

<sup>3</sup> S Com and B K. °vaggo pathamo

<sup>4</sup> B K. samvasā samajivino

<sup>5</sup> B H. sammiciti.

2 Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabbhā lokasmim Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti Ayam pathamo dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam<sup>1</sup> abbhugacchatu saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehīti. Ayam dutiyo dhammo lokasmim Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehi enam jīvāmi dīgham addhāyum pālemīti Ayam tatiyo lokasmim Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātīhi saha upajjhāyehi enam jīvitrā dīgham addhāyum pāletvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇaṃ maṇaṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjāmīti Ayam catuttho dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā itthā kantā manāpā lokasmim

3 Imesam kho gahapati catunnam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabbhānam lokasmim cattāro dhammā patilābhāya samvattanti Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā

4 Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim itipi so Bhagavā aīham sammāsambuddho vijjācariyasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasāiathi satthā devamanussānam Buddhō Bhagavā ti Ayam vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā

5 Katamā ca gahapati sīlasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pānātipātā pativraato hoti pe suāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativraato hoti Ayam vuccati gahapati sīlasampadā

6 Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vīgatamalamaccheṇa cetasā agāīam ajjhavasati muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggiato yācayogo dānasamvibhaggiato Ayam vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā

7 Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhiyyhā-risa-



malobhabhūbhutena cetasa gahapati viharanto akiccam karoti kiccam aparadheti akiccam karonto kiccam aparadhento yasa ca sukha ca dhamsati vyapadabhibhūbhutena cetasa gahapati viharanto dhamsati thīnamiddhabhūbhutena cetasa gahapati viharanto dhamsati uddhaccakukkuccabhibhūbhutena cetasa gahapati viharanto dhamsati, vicikicchabhibhūbhutena cetasa gahapati viharanto akiccam karoti kiccam aparadheti akiccam karonto kiccam aparadhento yasa ca sukha ca dhamsati.

8 Sa kho so gahapati ariyasavako abhijjhāvisamālobho cittaassa upakkilesso ti itī viditva abhijjhāvisamālobham cittaassa upakkilesam pajahati vyapado cittaassa upakkilesso ti itī viditva vyapadam cittaassa upakkilesam pajahati thīna middham pajahati uddhaccakukkuccam pajahati, vicikicchā pajahati Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasa vako abhijjhāvisamālobho cittaassa upakkilesso ti itī viditva abhijjhāvisamālobho cittaassa upakkilesso pahīno hoti vyapado pahīno hoti thīnamiddham pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahīno hoti vicikicchā pahīno hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati ariyasavako māha pañño puṭṭhapañño apathadaso paññāsampanno Ayam vuccati paññāsampada.

Imesam kho gahapati catunnam dhammanam itthanam kantanam manapanam dullabhanam lokasmin me cattaro dhamme patilabhāya samvattanti.

9 Sa kho so gahapati ariyasavako utthanavīriyadhi gatehi bhogehi bāhabalaparicitehi sedavakkhuttehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattari kammāni katta hoti Katamāni cattari?

10 Idha gahapati ariyasavako utthanavīriyadhi gatehi bhogehi bāhabalaparicitehi sedavakkhuttehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attanam sukheti pineti sammā sukham pariharati matapitaro sukheti pineti sammā sukham pariharati puttadara<sup>1</sup> sakammakaraporise sukheti pineti sammā sukham pariharati mittamāce sukheti pineti sammā sukham pariharati Idam aṣṣa pathamam tthanam gatam hoti pattagatam ayatanasō paribhuttam.

<sup>1</sup> B K. Atha kho so

<sup>2</sup> B K. haṁapañño



11 Puna ca paṇaṃ gaḥapati ariyasāvako utthānavūṇiyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalapaṇicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti<sup>1</sup> āpadā aggito vā udakato vā iṇḍato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathāūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi paṇiyodhāya vattanti<sup>2</sup> sotthim attānam karoti Idam assa dutiyam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paṇibhuttam

12 Puna ca paṇaṃ gaḥapati ariyasāvako utthāna dhammaladdhehi paṇcabalim kattā hoti ñātibalim atithibalim pubbapetabalim iṇjabalim devatābalim Idam assa tatiyam thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paṇibhuttam

13 Puna ca paṇaṃ gaḥapati ariyasāvako utthāna dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabhiñhmanā madappamādā pativutaṭā khantisoracce nivṛtthā ekam attānam damenti ekam attānam samenti ekam attānam paṇibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samanabhiñhmanesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam patitthāpeti sovaḍḍikam sukhavipākam saggasamvattanikam Idam assa catuttham thānam gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paṇibhuttam

14 Sa kko so gaḥapati ariyasāvako utthānavūṇiyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalapaṇicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāni pattakammāni kattā hoti Yassa kassaci gaḥapati aññatā imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā paṇikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti gaḥapati bhogā atthānagatā apattagatā āyatanaso paṇibhuttā Yassa kassaci gaḥapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā paṇikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti gaḥapati bhogā thānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paṇibhuttā ti

Bhūttā bhogā, bhūtā bhaccā, vitinnā<sup>3</sup> āpadāsu me  
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho paṇcābalimkattā  
Upatthitā sīlavanto<sup>4</sup> saññatā brahmacariya<sup>5</sup>  
Yadattham bhogam iccheyya paṇḍito ghaṇam āvasam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B K yathā ca honti

<sup>2</sup> B K samvattati

<sup>3</sup> B K bhogato bhūtā vitinnā

<sup>4</sup> B K sīlavantā <sup>5</sup> B K -cariyā <sup>6</sup> See A N v 14

So me atho anppatto katam ananutaṭṭiyaṃ  
 Etam anussaram māoco ariyadhamme ṭhito naro  
 Idh eva<sup>1</sup> nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatitī

## 62

1 Atha kho Anathapīṇḍiko gaṇapati yena Bhagava ten  
 npasāṅkamī Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anathapīṇ  
 diham gaṇapatim Bhagava etad avoca —

2 Cattar imāni gaṇapati sūkhāni adhigamanīyaṇi  
 gihina kāmabhogīna kalena kalam samayena samayam  
 npadaya Katamanī cattarī? Atthi sūkham bhoga  
 sūkham anana<sup>2</sup> sūkham anavajjasūkham

3 Katamañ ca gaṇapati atthi sūkham?

Idha gaṇapati kulaputtassa bhoga honti utthānavīriya  
 dhigatā bahubalaparicita sedavakkhitta dhammika dham  
 maladdha so—bhoga me atthi utthānavīriyadhigata  
 dhammaladdha ti—adhigacchati sūkham adhigacchati  
 somanassam Idam vuccati gaṇapati atthi sūkham

4 Katamañ ca gaṇapati bhogasūkham?

Idha gaṇapati kulaputto utthānavīriyadhigatehī bhogehī  
 bahubalaparicitehī sedavakkhitehī dhammikehī dhamma  
 laddhehī bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti so—utthāna  
 vīriyādhigatehī bhogehī dhammaladdhehī bhoge ca  
 bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sūkham  
 adhigacchati somanassam Idam assa vuccati gaṇapati  
 bhogasūkham

5 Katamañ ca gaṇapati anana<sup>3</sup> sūkham? Idha gaṇapati  
 kṣaputto na kassa kinca dḍarehī<sup>4</sup> appam va bahum va so—  
 na kassa kinca dharemi<sup>4</sup> appam va bahum va ti—adhigac  
 chati sūkham adhigacchati somanassam Idam vuccati  
 gaṇapati ananasūkham

6 Katamañ ca gaṇapati anavajja sūkham?

Idha gaṇapati ariyasavako anavajjena kayakammēna sa  
 mannagato hoti anavajjena vacikammēna sammānagato  
 hoti anavajjena manokammēna sammānagato hoti, so—

MSS Idha ceva

B K. ananya S S anana.

<sup>1</sup> B K. kassaci kinca deti

<sup>4</sup> B K. kassaci kinca demī

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato mano-  
kammena samannāgato ti adhigacchatī sukhān adhi-  
gacchatī somanassam Idam vuccatī gahapatī anavajja-  
sukham.

Imāni kho gahapatī cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni  
gihinā bhoginā kālena kalam samayena samayam upādā-  
yāti

- 2 Ananasukham katvāna <sup>1</sup> atho atthīsuksukham saie  
Bhuñjam bhoga<sup>2</sup> sukham macco tatho <sup>2</sup> paññā' vipassati  
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso  
Anavajjasukhass' etam kalam nagghatī solāsin ti

### 63.<sup>3</sup>

1 Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam  
mātāpita<sup>o</sup> ajjhāgāie pūjitā hontī, sapubbāca<sup>o</sup>riyakāni bhik-  
khavē tāni kulāni yesam pūjitā hontī, sapubbā-  
devatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam pūjitā hontī,  
sāhune<sup>o</sup>yyakāni bhikkhave yesam puttānam mātāpita<sup>o</sup>  
ajjhāgāie pūjitā hontī

2 Brah<sup>o</sup>mā ti bhikkhavemātāpītunnam etam adhivacanam,  
pubbāca<sup>o</sup>riyā ti bhikkhave mātāpītunnam etam adhivaca-  
nam, pubbadavatā ti bhikkhave mātāpītunnam etam adhivaca-  
nam āhune<sup>o</sup>yyā ti bhikkhave mātāpītunnam etam adhivaca-  
nam Tam kissa hetu? Bahukānā bhikkhave mātāpita<sup>o</sup>  
puttānam āpādakā<sup>o</sup>posakā<sup>o</sup>massa lokassa dassatā<sup>o</sup> ti

- 3 Brahmā ti mātāpita<sup>o</sup> pubbāca<sup>o</sup>riyā ti vuccaie  
Āhune<sup>o</sup>yyā ca <sup>4</sup> puttānam pajāya anukampakā  
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakka<sup>o</sup>reyyātha pandito  
Annena atho pānena vatthenā sayanena ca  
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānam dhovanena ca  
Tāya nam pa<sup>o</sup>ricca<sup>o</sup>riyāya mātāpītusu panditā  
Idh' eva <sup>5</sup> nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti

<sup>1</sup> B K ananyasukham ñatvāna, S S annasukham  
katvā <sup>2</sup> S Tī, B K tato

<sup>3</sup> Anguttara III 31 <sup>4</sup> S Tī cātī, B. K, S S omit ti

<sup>5</sup> MSS Idham eva.

4 Cattuhū bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathā bhatam nikkhutto evam niraye. Katamehī catuhī? Pana tipatī hotī adinnadayaī hotī kamesū micchacaro hotī musavadi hotī

Imehū kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannagato yathabhatam nikkhutto evam niraye <sup>1</sup>

- b Paṇṇatipato adinnadanam musavado ca vuccati  
Parādara <sup>2</sup> gamanañ capī <sup>3</sup> nappasamsanti paṇḍitatī.

## 65

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin Katame cattaro?

○ Rupāppamaṇo rupappasanno ghosappamaṇo ghosappasanno <sup>1</sup> lūkhappamaṇo lūkhappasanno dhammappamaṇo dhammappasanno Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin ti

- 2 Ye ca rūpeṇa paṇṇimeṇ ye ca ghoseṇa anvagu  
| Chāṇḍaragavasūpeta na te jaṇanti tam jaṇam <sup>4</sup>  
| Ajjhatañ ca na jaṇati bahuddha ca na passati  
| Samantavarāṇo bala sa ve ghoseṇa vuyhati  
| Ajjhatañ ca na jaṇati bahuddha ca vipassati  
| Bahuddha phaladassavi so pi ghoseṇa vuyhati <sup>1</sup>  
| Ajjhatañ ca paṇṇati bahuddha ca vipassati  
| Vinivaranadassavi <sup>5</sup> na so ghoseṇa vuyhati

## 66

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin Katame cattaro? Sarago saddo, samoho samano Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin ti

<sup>1</sup> Recurs below p 81

<sup>2</sup> B K. parādare

<sup>3</sup> S Tr capī S S catī <sup>4</sup> B K. nabhijāṇanti te jaṇa

<sup>5</sup> All the MSS insert Evam before viniv-

- 2 Sāiattā iajanīyesu piyarūpābhinandino  
 Mohena adhamā<sup>1</sup>sattā baddhā vaddhenti bandhanam  
 Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca mohajañ cāpī<sup>2</sup>viddasu  
 Kaionti akusalam kammam savighātam dukkhud-  
 dayam<sup>3</sup>  
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā  
 × Yathā dhammā tathā sajjā<sup>4</sup> na tassevan<sup>5</sup> ti maññāie ti.

## 67.

1 5 Ekam samayam Bhagava Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapindikassa āiāme Tena kho pana samayena  
 Sāvattthiyam aññatao bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālakato hoti  
 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasan-  
 kamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-  
 tam nissīdīmsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bha-  
 gavantam etad avocum

2 Idha bhante Sāvattthiyam aññatao bhikkhu ahinā  
 dattho kālakato ti

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāni ahujjakulāni  
 mettena cittaena pharī, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāni  
 ahujjakulāni mettena cittaena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālam kaieyya Katamāni cattāni  
 ahujjakulāni ?

Virūpakkham ahujjakulam,<sup>1</sup> Erāpatham ahujjakulam,  
 Chabyāputtam ahujjakulam,<sup>2</sup> Kanhāgotamakam ahujjaku-  
 lam Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāni  
 ahujjakulāni mettam cittaena pharī, sace hi so kālam  
 kaieyya Añujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāni ahujjakulāni  
 mettena cittaena pharītum attaguttiyā attakkhāya attaparī-  
 ttāyāti

3 Virūpakkehi me mettam mettam Erāpathehi me  
 Chabyaputtehi me mettam Kanhāgotamakehi ca  
 Apādahehi me mettam mettam dīpādahehi me

<sup>1</sup> S Tī, S M. adhamā, S T adhama, S D adhañ ca,  
 B K āvutā sattā bandhā <sup>2</sup> B K. viddasu

<sup>3</sup> B K kaiontākusalam dukkhudāyam

<sup>4</sup> S Tr nassevan, S T na sevan

<sup>5</sup> See Cullavagga V 5, 6, Jāt II p 144

Catuppadehi me mettā mettā bahuppadehi me  
 Mā mā apadako himsā mā mā himsā dipadako  
 Mā mā catuppado himsā mā mā himsā bahuppado  
 Sabbe satta sabbe paṇa sabbe hūta ca kevalā  
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kaḍḍi<sup>1</sup> papam agamati

Appamāno buddho appamāno dhammo appamāno saṅ-  
 gho pamaṇavantaṇi sīmasāpani ahivicehiṇa satapadi  
 unnaṇabbhi<sup>2</sup> sarabhu mūsika Kata me rakkaṇa katā me  
 paritta patikkamantu bhūtaṇi so tīham namo Bhaga-  
 vato namo sattannam sammassambuddhaṇaṇi

## 68

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajegahe viharati Gijjhā-  
 kute pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagava  
 Devadattam arabbha bhikkhū amantesi —

Attavadhaya bhikkhave Devadattassa labhasakkarasiloko  
 udapadi parabhavaya bhikkhave Devadattassa labhasakka-  
 rasiloko udapadi Seyyathapi bhikkhave kadali attava-  
 dhaya phalam deti parabhavaya phalam deti evam eva kho  
 bhikkhave attavadhaya Devadattassa labhasakkarasiloko  
 udapadi parabhavaya Devadattassa labhasakkarasiloko  
 udapadi Seyyathapi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhaya  
 phalam deti parabhavaya phalam deti, evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave attavadhaya Devadattassa labhasakkarasiloko uda-  
 padi parabhavaya Devadattassa labhasakkarasiloko uda-  
 padi Seyyathapi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhaya phalam deti  
 parabhavaya phalam deti evam eva kho bhikkhave attav-  
 adhaya udapadi. Seyyathapi bhikkhave assatari  
 attavadhaya gabbham ganhati parabhavaya gabbham gaṇ-  
 hatī evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhaya Devadattassa  
 labhasakkarasiloko udapadi parabhavaya Devadattassa  
 labhasakkarasiloko udapadīti.

2 Phalam ve kadaliṃ banti phalam veḷum phalam naḷam  
 Sakkaro kapurissam banti gahho assatarim yuttha ti.<sup>3</sup>

B K. kiḍḍi S D S T S Tr unnaṇabbhi.

<sup>3</sup> Mil p 166 Cull VII 2 5 p 188 Samyutta II 2  
 8 p 164

## 69.

1 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni Katamaṇi cattāni ?

Samvāyappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappa-  
dhānam, anuakḥhanappadhānam

2 Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave samvāyappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam  
akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya cchandam janeti  
vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padabhati  
Idam vuccati bhikkhave samvāyappadhānam

3 Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakānam aku-  
salānam dhammānam pahānāya cchandam janeti pa-  
dabhati Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam

4 Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam  
dhammānam uppādāya cchandam janeti padabhati

5 Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave anuakḥhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānam dham-  
mānam thitīyā asammossāya bhīyyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhā-  
vanāya pāṇipūṇīyā cchandam janeti vāyamati viriyam  
ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padabhati Idam vuccati  
bhikkhave anuakḥhanappadhānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni padhānāni

Samvāyo ca pahānaṇi ca bhāvanā anuakḥhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādīcchabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpunāti

## 70.

1 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye iājāno adhammikā honti  
iājaputtāpi tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, iājaputtēsu  
adhammikesu biāhmanagahapatikāpi tasmim samaye ad-  
hammikā honti, biāhmanagahapatikesu adhammikesu ne-  
gamajānapadāpi tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, nega-  
majānapadesu adhammikesu visamam candamasuiyā

parivattanti visamam candamasuriyesu parivattantesu  
visamam nakkhattani tarakarupani parivattanti visamam  
nakkhattesu tarakarupesu parivattantesu visamam rattin  
diva parivattanti visamam rattindivesu parivattantesu  
masaddhamassa parivattanti visamam masaddhamasesu  
parivattantesu visamam utusamvacechare parivattanti  
visamam utusamvacecharesu parivattantesu visamam vatā  
vayanti visamam pañjase visamam vatesu vayantesu vis  
mesu aparikupitesu devata parikupita bhavanti devatesu pari  
kupitasu devo na sammadharan anupavecehati devo na sam  
madharan anupavecechanto visamapakini<sup>1</sup> sa an bhavanti  
visamapakini bhikkhavo sassani manussu paribhinjanta  
appayuka ca honti dubbanna ca dubbala ca bahubaddha ca

2 Yasmim bhikkhavo samaye rajano dhammika honti  
rajaputtapi tasmim samayo dhammika honti rajaputtesu  
dhammikesu brahmanagahapatikapi tasmim samayo dham  
mika honti brahmanagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajā  
napadapi tasmim samayo dhammika honti negamajanay  
desu dhammikesu samam candamasuriya parivattanti  
samam candamasuriyesu parivattantesu samam nakkhat  
tani tarakarupani parivattanti samam nakkhattesu tara  
karupesu parivattantesu samam rattindiva parivattanti  
samam rattindivesu parivattantesu samam masaddhamassa  
parivattanti samam masaddhamasesu parivattantesu samam  
utusamvacechare parivattanti samam utusamvacecharesu  
parivattantesu samam vatā vayanti samam pañjase samam  
vatesu vayantesu samesu pañjese devata aparikupita bha  
vanti devatesu aparikupitasu devo sammadharan anupa  
vecehati devo sammadharan anupavecechanto samapakini  
sassani bhavanti samapakini bhikkhavo sassani manussu  
paribhinjanta digbhayuka ca honti vannaavanto ca balavanto  
ca appābaddhā cuti

(1)  
Gannam co taramanunam jimham gacchati paugavo<sup>2</sup>  
Sabba ta jimham gacchanti netto jimhagato sati  
Eva ova manussesu yo hoti sotthasammato  
So co adhammam carati pagova itara paga

<sup>1</sup> B, h visamampakini

<sup>2</sup> See Jat III p 111



1 Sabbam 1attham 1 dukham seti 1ājā ce hoti adhammiko  
 1 Gunnam ce taimānānam ujum gacchatī pungavo  
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate satī  
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setthasammato  
 So c'eva 2 dhammam caiatī pageva itarā pajā  
 1 Sabbam 1attham sukham seti 1ājā ce hoti dhammiko ti

Gāthāvusīsamattisulikhitī 3

Pattakammavaggo sattamo 4

Tass' uddānam

1 Pattakammam ananako 5 sabrahmacārī niyayūpena pañ-  
camam

Saiāga-ahinda 6 Devadatto padhānam adhammikenā cātī.

### 71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
apannakatam patipadam patipanno hoti yoni c' assa  
ā<sup>1</sup>addhā hoti āsavānam khayāya Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti bahussuto 7 hoti  
ā<sup>1</sup>addhaviyo hoti paññavā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu apannakatam patipadam patipanno hoti yoni  
c' assa ā<sup>1</sup>addhā hoti āsavānam khayāyati

### 72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
apannakatam patipadam patipanno hoti yoni c' assa  
ā<sup>1</sup>addhā hoti āsavānam khayāya Katamehi catuhi ?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-  
vitakkena, sammāditthiyā 8

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

1 S T sabbarattham 2 B K So sace

3 B K omits this, S M Gāthāvusīsamattisulikhitī,  
S D samantisulikhitī

4 S Com adds Gāthakulakam samattam

5 B K ananuko, S D ananatato, S. T anananato, S  
Ti anananato, S M ananato

6 S Ti ahinā, B K ahinājā

bhikkhu apannakatam patipadam patipanno hoti yoni  
c assa araddho hoti asavanam khayayati

## 73

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato asappuriso  
veditabbo Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avanno  
tam aputtho pi patukaroti. Ko pana vado putthassa?

Puttho kho pana pañhabhinito alāpetva alampetva  
paripuram vittharena parassa avannam bhasita boti  
Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti

2 Puna ca param asappuriso yo hoti parassa vanno tam  
puttho pi na patukaroti Ko pana vado aputthassa?

Puttho kho pana pañhabhinito bāpetva lampetva  
aparipuram avittharena parassa vannam bhasita boti  
Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano  
avanno tam puttho pi na patukaroti Ko pana vado  
aputthassa?

Puttho kho pana pañhabhinito bāpetvā lampetvā aparī  
puram avittharena attano avannam bhasita boti Vedit  
abbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano  
vanno tam aputtho pi patukaroti. Ko pana vado put-  
thassa?

Puttho kho pana pañhabhinito alāpetva alampetva pari  
puram vittharena attano vannam bhasita hoti. Veditabbam  
etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato  
asappuriso veditabbo

5 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato sappuriso  
veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avanno  
tam puttho pi na patukaroti Ko pana vado aputthassa?  
Puttho kho pana pañhabhinito hāpetva lampetva aparī

B K. alambitvā S Com explains it by alampitam  
katvā B K. lambitva

pūam avitthāena paṇassa avannam bhāsītā hoti Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso yo hoti paṇassa vannaṃ tam aputtho pi pātukaoti Ko pana vādo putthassa? Puttho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetvā alam-petvā paṇipūam vitthāena paṇassa vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti

7 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso yo hoti attano avannaṃ tam aputtho pi pātukaoti Ko pana vādo putthassa? Puttho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetvā alam-petvā paṇipūam vitthāena attano avannam bhāsītā hoti Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti

8 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso yo hoti attano vannaṃ tam puttho pi na pātukaoti Ko pana vādo aputthassa? Puttho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lampetvā apaṇipūam avitthāena attano vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti Veditabbam etam sappuṇṇiso ayam bhavan ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuṇṇiso veditabbo [ti]

#### 74.

1 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā ānītā hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam huottappam paccupatthitam hoti sassuyā pi sasue pi sāmike pi antāmaso dāsakammakarapouisesu Sā<sup>1</sup> apaṇena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuiam pi sāmikam pi evam āha apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā agāiasmā anagāṇiyam pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam huottappam paccupatthitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunisu upāsakesu upāsikesu antāmaso āramikasamanuddesesu So apaṇena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācāriyam pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti

3 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam adhunā gata vadhukāsamena<sup>2</sup> cetasā vihaṇissāmīti, evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti

<sup>1</sup> B K omits sā

<sup>2</sup> S T -vadhuka-

## 75

1 Cattār imani bhikkhave gūḇaṇi. Katamaṇi cattārī ?  
Sīlaṇḡam samadhaṇḡam paññaṇḡam vimuttaṇḡam  
Imani kho bhikkhave cattārī aṇḡanīti

2 Cattar imani bhikkhave aṇḡāni. Katamaṇi cattārī ?  
Rupaṇḡam vedanaṇḡam saṇḡḡaṇḡam bhavaṇḡam Imani  
kho bhikkhave cattārī aṇḡānīti

## 76

1 1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Kūṣinaraṇḡyam viharati  
Upavattane Mallanam salavane autareṇa yamaka salanḡam  
pariṇibbhanasamaye Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhu aman  
tesī — Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti to bhikkhu Bhagavato  
paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Siya kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṇḡha va  
vimaṇi va Buddhe va Dhamme va Saṇḡhe va Magge va  
Patipadaya vā pucchatha bhikkhave ma pucchā vippatheṇa  
rino ahuvattha, sammukkhbhuto no sattha ahoṣi na sak  
khumha Bhagavantam sammukha patipucchitun ti. Evam  
vutte te bhikkhu tunhī abesum

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesī —

Siya kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṇḡha va  
vimaṇi va Buddhe va Dhamme va Saṇḡhe va Magge va  
Patipadaya va pucchatha bhikkhave ma pucchāvippatī  
sarino ahuvattha, sammukkhbhuto no sattha ahoṣi na  
sakkhumha Bhagavantam sammukha patipucchitun ti.  
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhu tunhī ahesum.

3 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesī —

Siya kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṇḡha  
patipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhu tunhī ahesum

4 Atha kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesī —

Siya kho pana bhikkhave sattha garaveṇa 2 pi na puc  
cheyyatha sahayako pi bhikkhave sahayakassa arocetuti. 4  
Evam vutte te bhikkhu tunhī abesum

1 All this occurs in M P S p 60 B K. satthari.

2 M P S garavenapi.

4 S Tr arocetvati

5 Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

Accharīyam bhante abbhutam bhante evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhusanghe N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusanghe ekabhikkhussa pi kankhā vā vīmatī vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Sanghe vā Magge vā Patipadāya vā ti

6 Pasādā<sup>1</sup> kho tvam Ānanda vadesi, nānam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusanghe ekabhikkhussa pi kankhā vā vīmatī vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Sanghe vā Magge vā Patipadāya vā Imesam Ānanda pañcannam bhikkhusatānam yo paccimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano, ti.

### 77.

Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa

Katamāni cattāni ?

"Buddhānam bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yam cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yānī cinto uummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti

### 78.

1 Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhinā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhinā dāyakato visujjhatī, no patiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhinā patiggāhakato visujjhatī no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhinā n'eva dāyakato visujjhatī no patiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhinā dāyakato e eva visujjhatī patiggāhakato ca

<sup>1</sup> B K pasādam, S Tī pasādo

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhina dayakato visujjhati no patiggahakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dayako hoti silava kalyanaadhammo patiggahaka honti dussila pāpadhammā Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhina dayakato visujjhati no patiggahakato

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhina patiggahakato visujjhati no dayakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dayako hoti dussilo papadhammo patiggahaka honti silavanto kalyanadhamma Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhina patiggahakato visujjhati no dayakato

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhina n eva dayakato visujjhati no patiggahakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dayako hoti dussilo papadhammo patiggahakā honti dussila papadhamma. Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhina n eva dayakato visujjhati no patiggahakato

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhina dayakato e eva visujjhati patiggahakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dayako hoti silava kalyanadhammo patiggahaka pi honti silavanto kalyanadhamma Evam kho bhikkhave dakkhina dayakato e eva visujjhati patiggahakato ca.

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhina visuddhiyo ti

## 79

1 Atha kho āyasmā Sariputto pe Elaman tam nisinno kho āyasma Sariputto Bhagavantam etad avoca — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekaccassa tadisa va vanija payutta chedagāmini hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekaccassa tadisa va vanija payutta na yathādhippaya hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekaccassa tadisa va vanija payutta yathādhippayā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekaccassa tadisa va vanija payutta parādhippaya hoti ?

2 Idha Sariputta ekacco samanāṃ va brāhmaṇāṃ va upasāṅkamitvā pavareti — vada<sup>1</sup> bhante paccayenāti So

<sup>1</sup> B K. vadatu

yena pavāreti tam na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī

3 Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanā vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasankamivā pavāreti vada bhante paccayenāti So yena pavāreti tam na<sup>1</sup> yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyaṃ

4 Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanā vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasankamivā pavāreti vada bhante paccayenāti So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyaṃ

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanā vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasankamivā pavāreti vada bhante paccayenāti So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyaṃ

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādīsā va vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo payuttā na yathādhippāyaṃ hoti, ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo payuttā yathādhippāyaṃ hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādīsā va vanijjā payuttā parādhippāyaṃ hotīti.

## 80.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārame Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammanāṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī<sup>2</sup> Ānanda mātugāmo,

<sup>1</sup> B K reads na before deti

<sup>2</sup> B K ussukī

macchari ānanda matugamo duppañño ānanda matugamo  
 Ayam kho ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena matugamo  
 n eva sahhaya nisīdati na kammantam payojeti na kam  
 mojam gacchatīti

### Apannaka vaggo <sup>1</sup>

Tass' uddānam —

Padhana-ditthi sappurisa vadhukañ c eva honti aggāni  
 Kusinara acintitam <sup>2</sup> dakkhinaya varijja khammojena ca  
 vaggo ti <sup>4</sup>

### 81<sup>5</sup>

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathabha-  
 tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Panātipatī hoti adinnadayī hoti kamesu micchacari  
 hoti musavādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato  
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathābha-  
 tam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Panātipata pativirato hoti adinnādāna pativirato hoti,  
 kamesu micchācara pativirato hoti musavāda pativirato  
 hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato  
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

### 82

1/ Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathabha-  
 tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musavādī hoti piṇḍāvaco hoti, pharusavaco hoti sam  
 phappalapi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato  
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

B K. vaggo tatiyo

B K vadhukā dve ca

<sup>2</sup> B K. Kusinara ya acinti S D Kusinara avidurantitam

<sup>4</sup> B K. dakkhina ca khammojanti <sup>5</sup> See Anguttara IV 64.



2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā pativnato hoti, pisunāya vācāya pativnato hoti, pharusāya vācāya pativnato hoti, samphappalāpā pativnato hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti

### 83.

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuṃye Katamehi catuhi ?<sup>1</sup>

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avannāiahassa vannaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vannaiahassa avannaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuṃye

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avannāiahassa avannaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vannaiahassa vannaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti

### 84.

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuṃye Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaṃu hoti na saddhammagāṃu, mākkhagaṃu hoti na saddhammagāṃu, lābhagaṃu hoti na saddhammagāṃu, sakkāigaṃu hoti na saddhammagāṃu Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuṃye

2. Catuhi bhikkhavo dhammehi samannagato yathabba tam nikkhitto evam sagge kutimehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru saddhammagaru hoti na lubhagaru saddhammagaru hoti na akkaragaru Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato yathabhatam evam sagge ti

## 85 :

1 Cattāro mo bhikkhavo puggalo santo samvijjamana lokasmim katamo cattaro ?

Tamo tamaparayano tamo jotiparayano jotī tamapara yano jotī jotiparayano

2 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamapara yano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule pacenjato hoti candakulo va nesakulo va venakulo va rathakulo va pakkasakulo va daliddo appannapanabhogano kusira vuttike yattha kasirena ghasacchando labhati So ca hoti dubbanno duddassiko okotimāko bāhukadāho kano va kuoi va khaṇḍo va pakkhabato va na labhi nūnassa paṇassa vatthassa yaṇassa mulagandhuvilepanassa soyyava attha padipeyyassa So kayena dūccaritam carati manasa dūccaritam carati so kayena dūccaritam caritva manasa dūccaritam caritva kayassa bheda param maraṇā apāyāni duggatāni vinipatāni nirayāni uppayjati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamapara yano

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotipara yano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kolo po seyyavasathapadipeyyassa So kayena sūccaritam carati manasa sūccaritam carati so kayena sūccaritam caritva manasa sūccaritam caritva kayassa bheda param maraṇa sugatāni saggāni lokāni uppayjati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotipara yano

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo jotī hoti tamapara yano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā bhāhmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, addhe mahaddhane mahābhōge pahūtajātaiūpaijate pahūtayittūpakarane pahūtadhana-dhaññe, so ca hoti abhuūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paīamāya vānapokkhaīatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . seyyāvasathadīpeyyassa So kāyena duccaritam carati manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nūayam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamapaiāyano

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotipaiāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule pe seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa so kāyena sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā paīam maīanā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati . Evam kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotipaiāyano

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmī ti

## 86.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmī Katame cattāro ? Onatonato, onatunnato, un-natonato, unnatunnato

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmī ti <sup>1</sup>

## 87. <sup>2</sup>

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmī Katame cattāro ? <sup>2</sup>

Sāmanamacalo, samanapundarīko, samanapadumo sāma-  
nesu samanasukhumālo

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti patipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati Seyyathāpi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV 20.

<sup>2</sup> See Puggala, IV 29

khava rañño khattiyassa muddhassittassa<sup>1</sup> jettho putto  
ābhiseko anābhissitto-m acalapatto evam eva kho bhikkhavo  
bhikkhu sekho hoti patipado anuttaram yogakkhomam  
patthavamaṇo viharati. Evam kho bhikkhavo puggalo  
sammamacalo hoti

3 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhavo puggalo samanapandariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu āsavanam khaya aṇṇsavam  
cetovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ diṭṭhi eva dhammo sayam  
ābhissita sacchikatva upasampajja viharati na ca kho nttha  
vimokho kayena phassitva<sup>2</sup> viharati. Evam kho bhik  
khavo puggalo samanapandariko hoti

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhavo puggalo samanapadmo hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu āsavanam khaya upasam  
pajja viharati añtha ca vimokho kayena phassitva<sup>3</sup> viharati.  
Evam kho bhikkhavo puggalo samanapadmo hoti

5 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhavo puggalo samanesu samana  
sukhumalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu yacito va bahulam civarā  
paribhñjati appam ayacito yacito va bahulam pinda  
patam paribhñjati appam ayacito yacito va bahulam  
senāsānam paribhñjati appam ayacito vacito va bahulam  
gilanapaccayahhesajjaparikkharam paribhñjati appam a  
vacito. Iehi kho pana sabbrahmacarihi saddhiṃ viharati  
tyassa manāpen eva bahulam kavakammena samuda  
caranti appam amanāpena manāpen eva bahulam vaci  
kammena samudacaranti appam amanāpena manāpen eva  
bahulam manokammena samudacaranti appam amanāpena  
manāpam yeva upaharam upaharanti appam amanāpam  
Yani kho pana taṇi vedayitāni pītasamutthānāni va sombha  
samutthānāni va vītasamutthānāni va ānāsiṇīkāni va utu  
parinamajāni va viṇamaparibhāraṇāni va opakkamikāni va  
kammavipakajāni va taṇ assa<sup>3</sup> na bahud eva uppajjanti  
appabādho hoti catunnāni jhānāni abhicetasikanam  
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikkamalābhi hoti akiccha  
labhi akasuralabhi āsavanam khaya aṇṇsavam cetovimut

<sup>1</sup> B K. muddhabhisittassa.

<sup>2</sup> B K. phassitva

<sup>3</sup> B K. va taṇi paṇ assa

tim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaṇatī. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanesu samanasukhumālo hotī

6 Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samanesu samanasukhumālo ti, mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeyya samanesu samanasukhumālo ti. Aham bhikkhave yācito va bahulam cīvaṇṇam bahulam paṇibhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam pīṇapātāṇaṃ paṇibhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam senāsanaṃ paṇibhuñjāmi appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam gilāna-paccayabhesajjapaṇikkhāṇaṃ paṇibhuñjāmi appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhim vihaṇāmi te mama manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammaṇaṃ samudācāntī appam amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulam manokammaṇaṃ samudācāntī appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva upahāṇaṃ upahāntī appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pīṭṭhasamutthānāni vā sambahasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupāṇināmajāni vā viśama-paṇihāṇāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāni me<sup>1</sup> na bahud eva upajjanti, appābādho<sup>2</sup> 'ham asmi, cattunnāmaṃ kho paṇasmi jhāṇānaṃ abhiññāsaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavīhaṇānaṃ nīkāmālābhī akiccheṇābhī akasī alābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā upasampajja vihaṇāmi. Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samanesu samanasukhumālo ti, mam eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samanesu samanasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

## 88.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Samanamacalo, samanapundarīko, samanapadumo, samanesu samanasukhumālo.

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hotī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tinnāma saññojanānaṃ paṇik-

<sup>1</sup> S D tāni 'ssa me, B K omits me

<sup>2</sup> S D appabādho vā ham asmiṃ

khaya sotapanno hoti avinipatadhammo nuyato sambodhi parayano Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti.

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tinnam saññojanānam parik khaya ragadosamohanam tanutta sakadagami hoti sakid eva imam lokam agantva dukkhass antam karoti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhaggyanam saññojanānam parikkhaya opapatiko hoti tattha-parinib-bayi anavattidhammo tasma loka Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanesu samana sukhumalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asavanam khaya upasam pajja viharati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanesu samanagukhumalo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmin ti

## 89

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmin Katame cattaro ?

Samanamacalo samanapundariko samanapadumo samanesu samanasukhumalo

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditthiko hoti sammā sankappo hoti sammavaso hoti samma kammanto hoti samma ajivo hoti samma vayamo hoti samma sati hoti samma samadhi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditthiko hoti pe samma samādhi hoti sammā ñāṇi hoti sammavi mutti hoti no ca kho attha vimokhe layena phassitva

vihaṇatī Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hotī

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hotī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditthiko hotī . . . pe  
sammā-vimutti hotī attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā  
vihaṇatī Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo  
hotī

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanesu samanasukhumālo hotī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācīto bahulam cīvānam pari-  
bhūñjati appam ayācīto . . . pe . . . [87. 6] Yam hi  
tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samanesu  
samanasukhumālo tī mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā  
vadamāno vadeyya samanesu samanasukhumālo tī

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna  
okasmīn tī

## 90.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo samvijjamano  
lokasmīn Katame cattāro?

Samanamacalo pe . . . samanasukhumālo

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hotī?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hotī appattamānaso amuttaram  
yogakkhemam patthayamāno vihaṇatī Evam kho bhik-  
khav puggalo samanamacalo hotī.

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko  
hotī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu  
udayabbayānupassī vihaṇatī itī rūpam itī rūpassa samu-  
dayo itī rūpassa atthagamo, itī vedanā itī saññā  
itī sankhārā . . . itī viññānam itī viññānassa samu-  
dayo itī viññānassa atthagamo tī, no ca kho attha vimokhe  
kāyena phassitvā vihaṇatī Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo  
samanapundariko hotī

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hotī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu  
udayabbayānupassī vihaṇatī, itī rūpam . . . itī viññānassa-

atthagamo ti attba ca vimokkhe kāyena pbasitva viharati  
 Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanesu samana  
 sukhumalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vācito va bahulam avaram  
 paribhujati appam ayacito pe Yam hi tam  
 bhikkhave samma vadamano vadeyya samanesu samana  
 sukhumalo ti mam eva tam bhikkhave samma vadamano  
 vadeyya samanesu samana sukhumalo ti

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamana  
 lokasmin ti

### Macalavaggo

Tasse uddanam —

Panātipata ca musavapnakodha tamonata

Anno saññojenañ o eva dīṭṭhi khandhena te dasa ti

### 81.

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamana  
 lokasmin Katame cattaro ?

Asuro asuraparivaro asuro devaparivaro devo asura-  
 parivaro, devo devaparivaro

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura  
 parivaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dassilo hoti pāpadhammo  
 parisa pi asa hoti dassila pāpadhamma Evam kho  
 bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivaro

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva  
 parivaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dassilo hoti pāpadhammo  
 parisa ca khvassa sīlavati hoti kalyanadhamma Evam  
 kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivaro

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura  
 parivaro ?

<sup>1</sup> B K vaggo catuttho

B K Pānatāpatā piṇḍavacā|| avannakodhagaru||  
 Tamo onato putto balam|| dīṭṭhi khandena, te dāsatī.



Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāna-dhammo paṇisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā  
 Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuṇṇaivāṇo

5 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devapa-  
 1ivāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāna-dhammo paṇisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyānadhammā. Evam  
 kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devapaṇivāṇo

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāṇo puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
 lokasmīn ti

## 92.

Cattāṇo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
 lokasmīn Katame cattāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ  
 cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya,  
 idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaṇṇā-  
 dhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa,  
 idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti  
 ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavi-  
 passanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva  
 hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya  
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāṇo puggalo santo  
 samvijjamānā lokasmīn ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 93.

1 Cattāṇo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
 lokasmīn Katame cattāṇo ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco  
 puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī  
 adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave  
 ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya na  
 lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave  
 ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosama-  
 thassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya, idha  
 pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti  
 ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādharmavipas-  
 sanāya

2 Tattha bhikkhave yāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ

cetosamathassa na labhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanaya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhātam cetosamatho patitthāye adhīpaññādharmavipassanaya yogo karāṇīyo so aparena samayena labhī e eva hoti ajjhātam cetosamathassa labhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanaya

3 Tatra bhikkhave jayam puggalo labhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanaya na labhī ajjhātam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhīpaññādharmavipassanaya patitthāya ajjhātam cetosamatho yogo karāṇīyo so aparena samayena labhī e eva hoti adhīpaññādharmavipassanaya labhī ajjhātam cetosamathassa

4 Tatra bhikkhave jayam puggalo na e eva labhī ajjhātam cetosamathassa na labhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanaya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam peṭilabbhaya adhimatto chando ca veyamo ca ussaho ca ussoḷhi e appatīvanī ca satī ca sampajāññāṇī ca karāṇīyam

Seyyathapi bhikkhave adittacelo vā ādittasīso va taes eva celassa va sīhassa va nibbāpanaya edhimattam elandaṇī ca veyamaṇī ca ussahāṇī ca ussoḷhāṇī ca appatīvanī ca satī ca sampajāññāṇī ca kareyya evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam patilabbhaya adhimatto olhando ca sampajāññāṇī ca karāṇīyam so aparena samayena labhī o eva hoti ajjhātam cetosamathassa labhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanaya.

5 Tatra bhikkhave jayam puggalo labhī o eva ajjhātam cetosamathassa labhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanaya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim asavanam khayaye yogo karāṇīyo Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin ti

## 94.

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekaeco puggalo labhī hoti ajjhātam cetosamathassa na labhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanāya Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaṇṇādhham-  
mavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa. Idha  
pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhat-  
tam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādhhammavipassanāya  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam  
cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādhhammavipassanāya

2 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam  
[93 2] adhipaṇṇādhhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave pug-  
galena yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaṇṇādhhammavipassanāya  
so upasankamitvā evam assa vacanīyo kathan nu kho āvuso  
sankhāā datthabbā, katham sankhārā sammāsītābbā  
katham sankhāā vipassītābbā ti? Tassa so yathādittam  
yathāviditam vyākaroṭi evam kho āvuso sankhāā datth-  
abbā, evam sankhāā sammāsītābbā, evam sankhārā vipas-  
sītābbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam  
cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādhhammavipassanāya

3 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaṇṇā-  
dhhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa  
tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam  
cetosamathassa so upasankamitvā evam assa vacanīyo  
kathan nu kho āvuso cittam santhapetabbam, katham  
cittam sannisādetabbam, katham cittam ekodīkattabbam,  
katham cittam samādahātābbam ti Tassa so yathādittam  
yathāviditam vyākaroṭi evam kho āvuso cittam santha-  
petabbam, evam cittam sannisādetabbam, evam cittam  
ekodīkattabbam, evam cittam samādahātābbam ti, so aparena  
samayena lābhī c'eva hoti adhipaṇṇādhhammavipassanāya  
lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa

4 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo na c'eva lābhī  
ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaṇṇādhhammavi-  
passanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī  
c'eva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaṇṇādhham-  
mavipassanāya so upasankamitvā evam assa vacanīyo  
kathan nu kho āvuso cittam santhapetabbam samā-  
dahātābbam, katham sankhārā datthabbā vipassītābbā  
ti Tassa so yathādittam yathāviditam vyākaroṭi evam  
kho āvuso cittam santhapetabbam samādahātābbam,  
evam sankhāā datthabbā vipassītābbā ti, so aparena

samavena lābhi e eva hoti ayhattam cetosamathassa labhi adhipaññādhammavipassanaya

5 Tatra bhikkhave yvayam puggalo labhi e eva hoti ayhattam cetosamathassa labhi adhipaññādhammavipassanaya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthaya nttarim asavanam khayaya yogo karaniyo

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

## 85

1 Cattāro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmin Katame cattaro?

N ev attahitāya patipanno no parahitaya parahitaya patipanno no attahitaya attahitaya patipanno no parahitaya attahitaya ca patipanno parahitaya ca a  
Kamavaso

2. Seyyathapi bhikkhave chavalatam ubhato padittam<sup>a</sup> majjhe guthāgatam<sup>a</sup> neva gamo katibbattham<sup>3</sup> pharati na araññe tathupamaham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadami yvayam puggalo neva attahitāya patipanno no parahitaya

3 Tatra bhikkhave yvayam puggalo parahitāya patipanno no attahitaya ayam imesam dvinnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvayam puggalo attahitāya patipanno no parahitāya ayam imesam tinnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvayam puggalo attahitaya ca patipanno parahitaya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalanam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4 Seyyathapi bhikkhave gava khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimha navanitam navanitamha sappi sappimbā appumando tattha aggam akkhayati evam eva kho bhikkhave yvayam puggalo attahitaya ca patipanno parahitaya ca ayam imesam catunnam puggalanam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti

## 96.<sup>1</sup>

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya patipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya patipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya patipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca patipanno parahitāya ca

2 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya patipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā iāgavinayāya patipanno hoti no paṃṣaṭ iāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . attanā mohavinayāya patipanno hoti no paṃṣaṭ mohavinayāya samādapeti . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya patipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na iāgavinayāya patipanno hoti paṃṣaṭ iāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . attanā na mohavinayāya patipanno hoti paṃṣaṭ mohavinayāya samādapeti . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya patipanno hoti no attahitāya

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na iāgavinayāya patipanno hoti no paṃṣaṭ iāgavinayāya samādapeti , pe attanā na mohavinayāya patipanno hoti na paṃṣaṭ mohavinayāya samādapeti . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca patipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca iāgavinayāya patipanno hoti paṃṣaṭ iāgavinayāya samādapeti , pe attanā ca mohavinayāya patipanno hoti paṃṣaṭ ca

mohaviṇṇaya samadapeti. Evam kha bhikkhave puggala attahitaya ca patipanno hoti parahitaya ca

Imo kha bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin ti

## 97

1 Cattaro mo bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin katamo cattaro ?

Attahitaya paṭipanna hoti na parahitaya parahitaya paṭipanno hoti na attahitaya u ev attahitaya paṭipanno hoti no parahitaya attahitaya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitaya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya paṭipanno hoti no parahitaya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalessa dhammesa satanaṇ ca dhammanam dharaka jatiko<sup>1</sup> hoti dhatanaṇ ca dhammanam attapaparikkhi hoti attham aññaya dhammam aññaya<sup>2</sup> dhammanudhamma paṭipanno hoti no ca kalyanavaco hoti kalyanavakkarano poriya vacaya samannagato vissatthaya anāgalaya<sup>3</sup> attassa viññapaniya u eva<sup>4</sup> sandassaka hoti samadapako samuttajako sampahāṇisako sabbrahmacariṇam. Evam kha bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya paṭipanno hoti no parahitaya.

3 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggala parahitaya paṭipanno hoti no attahitaya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggala na h eva kha khuppanisanti hoti kusalessa dhammesa na ca satanaṇ dhammanam dharakajatiko hoti na ca dhatanaṇ dhammanam attapaparikkhi hoti no ca attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammanudhamma paṭipanno hoti kalyanavaco ca hoti kalyanavakkarano poriya vacaya samannagato vissatthaya anāgalaya attassa viññapaniya, sandassako hoti samadapako samuttajako sampahāṇisako sabbrahmacariṇam. Evam kha bhikkhave puggalo parahitaya paṭipanno hoti no attahitaya

<sup>1</sup> B K. dharanajātako

<sup>2</sup> S Tr galāya

<sup>3</sup> B K. amits dh° aññaya

<sup>4</sup> B K. no ca sandassiko

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'eva kho khippa-  
nisantī hoti kusalessu dhammesu no ca sutānam dham-  
mānam dhāriakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam  
atthūpapapikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam  
aññāya dhammānudhamma-patipanno hoti, no ca kalyā-  
navāco hoti kalyānavākkarāno piyā vācāya samannāgato  
vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca  
sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako  
sabbahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev'  
attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca patipanno  
hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippa-  
nisantī hoti kusa-  
lessu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāriakajātiko hoti,  
dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthūpapapikkhī hoti, attham  
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno  
hoti, kalyānavāco ca hoti, kalyānavākkarāno piyā vācāya  
samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā  
sandassako ca hoti samādapako sabbahmacārīnam  
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca patipanno hoti  
parahitāya ca

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokaśmin ti

## 98.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokaśmin Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya  
patipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca patipanno hoti  
parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no para-  
hitāya

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokaśmin ti

## 99.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
lokaśmin, Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya patipanno hoti

no parahitaya, parahitaya patipanno hoti no attahitaya, n ev' attahitaya patipanno hoti no parahitaya attahitaya ca patipanno hoti parahitaya ca

2. Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya patipanno hoti no parahitaya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā panatipatā pati virato hoti no param panatipatā veramaniya samādapeti attana adinnādāna pativirato hoti no param adinnādāna veramaniya samādapeti attana kameśa micchacara paṭi virato hoti samādapeti attana musavāda paṭivirato hoti samādapeti attana suramerayamajjapama datthāna pativirato hoti samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya patipanno hoti no para hitaya

3 Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitaya patipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attana panatipatā apati virato hoti param panatipatā veramaniya samādapeti attanā adinnādāna pe attana musavāda pe attanā suramerayamajjapamādatthāna pe Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitaya patipanno hoti no attahitaya

4 Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave puggalo n ev' attahitaya patipanno hoti no parahitaya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attana panatipatā apati virato hoti no param panatipatā veramaniya samādapeti pe suramerayamajjapamādatthāna veramaniya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n ev' attahitaya patipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5 Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya ca patipanno hoti parahitaya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca panatipatā pativirato hoti paraṇi ca panatipatā veramaniya samādapeti pe suramerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaniya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitaya ca patipanno hoti parahitāya ca Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.



## 100.

1 Atha kho Potaliyo<sup>1</sup> paṭibbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . pe Ekamantam nissinnam kho Potaliyam paṭibbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā lokasmim Katame cattāro? Idha<sup>2</sup> Potaliya ekacco puggalo avannāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho vannārahassa vannam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vannañāyahassa vannañam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho avannañāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avannañāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no pi vannañāyahassa vannañam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avannañāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti vannañāyahassa vannañam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Imesam kho Potaliya catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamatī abhikkantattāro ca paṇitataro catī?

3 Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avannañāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti no ca kho vannārahassa vannañam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vannañāyahassa vannañam bhāsītā hoti no ca kho avannañāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avannañāyahassa avannam bhāsītā hoti no pi vannañāyahassa vannañam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avannañāyahassa ca avannam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena vannañāyahassa ca vannañam bhāsītā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

<sup>1</sup> S. Tī Pāṭaliyo

<sup>2</sup> See Puggala Paññatti IV 17

santo sampvijjamana lokasmim. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalanam yvayam puggalo n eva avannara hassa avannam bhasita hoti bhutam taccham kalena no pi vannarahassa vannam bhasita hoti bhutam taccham kalena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tam kissa hotu? Abbhikkanta<sup>1</sup> h esa bho Gotama yadidam npekkha ti

4 Cattaro mo Potaliya puggala lokasmim katamo cattaro? po Imo kho Potaliya cattaro puggala lokasmim. Imesam Potaliya catunnam puggalanam yvayam puggalo avannarahassa ca avannam bhasita hoti bhutam taccham kalena vannarahassa ca vannam bhasita hoti bhutam taccham kalena ayam imesam catunnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abbhikkanta<sup>1</sup> h esa Potaliya yadidam tattha tattha kalasūta ti.

5 Cattaro mo bho Gotama puggala lokasmim katamo cattaro? po Imo bho Gotama cattaro puggala lokasmim. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalanam yvayam puggalo avannarahassa ca avannam po vannarahassa ca vannam bhasita hoti bhutam taccham kalena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalanam abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Abbhikkanta<sup>1</sup> h esa bho Gotama yadidam tattha tattha kalasūta ti. Abbhikkanta<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama. Seyyetha pi Uo Gotama nakkuyitam va nkkuyeyya po dakkhīnti<sup>2</sup> evam eva bhota Gotamena anokapariyayena dhammo pakāsito Esaham Bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchami saranam gatan ti.

Asoravaggo

Tass uddanam —

Asuro tayo samadhi<sup>3</sup> chavalatena pañcamam  
Santi<sup>4</sup> attahita sikkhā<sup>4</sup> Potalikena to dasati<sup>5</sup>

Datiyo paññasako nittūto

<sup>1</sup> B K. Abbhikkantara S S abbhikkantā.

S. D B K. samadhica.

<sup>3</sup> B K. raganāsanti S T S D raganāsanti? read nisanti.

<sup>4</sup> B K. sikkhapadam

<sup>5</sup> S S to cati.

101.<sup>1</sup>

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa āiāme Tattha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi

7 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti

102

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave valahaka. Katame cattaro ?  
 Gajita no vassita pe gajita ca vassitā ca.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro valāhaka

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro me valahakupama  
 puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmim Katame cattaro ?  
 Gajita no vassita pe gajita ca vassita ca.

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajita hoti no vassita ?  
 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariya-punati  
 suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gathāṃ udanāṃ itivuttakāṃ  
 jātakāṃ abbhuta-dhammāṃ vedallāṃ So idam dukkhaṃ  
 ti yathabbutaṃ nappajānati pe ayam dukkha-  
 nirodhagāminī paṭipada ti yathabbutaṃ nappajānati  
 Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajita hoti no vassita seyyathapi  
 so bhikkhave valāhako gajita no vassita tathupama-  
 haṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassita hoti no gajita ?  
 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammāṃ na pariya-  
 punati suttaṃ pe vedallāṃ So idam duk-  
 khaṃ ti yathabbutaṃ pajanati pe ayam dukkha-  
 nirodhagāminī paṭipada ti yathabbutaṃ pajanati Evam  
 kho bhikkhave puggalo vassita hoti no gajita seyyathapi  
 so bhikkhave ~ vadāmi

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo neva gajita hoti no  
 vassita ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammāṃ na pariya-  
 punati suttaṃ vedallāṃ So idam dukkhaṃ ti yatha-  
 bbutaṃ nappajānati ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī  
 paṭipadā ti yathabbutaṃ nappajānati Evam kho bhikkhave  
 puggalo neva gajita hoti no vassita seyyathapi so  
 bhikkhave vadāmi

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajita ca hoti vassita ca ?  
 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammāṃ pariya-punati  
 suttaṃ vedallāṃ So idam dukkhaṃ ti yathabbutaṃ  
 pajanati ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti  
 yathabbutaṃ pajanati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajita  
 ca hoti vassita ca seyyathapi so bhikkhave valāhako  
 gajita ca hoti vassita ca, tathupama-haṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
 puggalaṃ vadāmi

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samviyyamānā lokasmin ti

### 103.<sup>1</sup>

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā Katame cattāro  
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivato, tuccho vivato, pūro pihito  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā  
puggalā santo samviyyamānā lokasmin Katame cattāro ?

Tuccho pihito, pūro vivato, tuccho vivato, pūro pihito

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti  
abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammūjitam  
pasānitam sanghātīpattacīvaradhānam So idam duk-  
khan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti ayam dukkha-  
nūdhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti Evam  
kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so  
bhikkhave kumbho tuccho pihito, tathūpamāham bhik-  
khave imam puggalam vadāmi

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti  
abhikkantam sanghātīpattacīvaradhānam So idam  
dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ayam dukkha-  
nūdhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Evam kho  
bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivato, seyyathāpi so bhik-  
khave kumbho pūro vivato, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam  
puggalam vadāmi

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti  
abhikkantam sanghātīpattacīvaradhānam So idam  
dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti ayam dukkha-  
nūdhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti Evam  
kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivato, seyyathāpi so  
bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivato, tathūpamāham bhikkhave  
imam puggalam vadāmi

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti  
abhikkantam sanghātīpattacīvaradhānam So idam

dukkhan ti yathabbutam pajanati ayam dukkhanurodhagamini patipada ti yathabbutam pajanati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo puro hoti pihito seyyathapi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho puro pihito tathupamaham imam puggalam vadami.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro kumbhupama puggala santo samviyamana lokasmin ti

## 104.

[Cattaro me bhikkhave udakarahada. Katame cattaro ?

Uttano gambhirobbaso gambhiro uttanobbaso uttano uttanobbaso gambhiro gambhirobbaso Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro udakarahada ti ]

## 105

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave udakarahada. Katame cattaro ? \*

Uttano gambhirobbaso gambhiro uttanobbaso uttano uttanobbaso gambhiro gambhirobbaso Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro udakarahada.

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro me udakarahadu pama puggala santo samviyamana lokasmin Katame cattaro ?

Uttano gambhirobbaso gambhiro gambhirobbaso

8 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttano hoti gambhirobbaso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pasadikam hoti abhikkantam saughātīpattacivaradharanam So idam dukkhan ti yathabbutam nappajanati ayam dukkhanurodhagamini patipada ti yathabbutam nappajanati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo uttano hoti gambhirobbaso seyyathapi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttano gambhirobbaso tathupamaham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadami

This sutta is not in any of the MSS but the Uddana shows that there ought to be *two* udakarahada" suttas though the MSS only contain *one* In support of the insertion of 104 see Anguttara IV 86 p 86 88, p 88

Puggala IV 12.

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttāno-bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam sanghātīpattacīvaradhāṇanam So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ayam dukkhanno-dhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . pe idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . pe [103 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti pe Evam kho bhikkhave uttāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam pe So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe [103 6] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn ti

### 106.

1 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave ambāni Katamāni cattāni ?<sup>1</sup>

Āmam pakkavanni, pakkam āmavanni, āmam āmavanni, pakkam pakkavanni Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni ambāni

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavannī, pakko āmavannī, āmo āmavannī, pakko pakkavannī

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavannī ?

Idha bhikkhavo ekaccassa puggalassa pasādikam hoti  
 abhikkantam po So idam dukkhan ti yatha  
 bhutam nappajanāti po Evam kho bhikkhave  
 puggalo amo hoti pakkavanni seyyathapi tam bhikkhavo  
 ambam amam pakkavanni tathupamaṃham imam puggalam  
 vadami.

4 Katthañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti amavanni?

Idha bhikkhavo ekaccassa puggalassa na pasādikam hoti  
 abhikkantam po So idam dukkhan ti yathabhu  
 tam ajanāti po Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo  
 pakko hoti amavanni seyyathapi tam bhikkhavo ambam  
 pakkam amavanni tathupamaṃham imam puggalam vadami.

5 Katthañ ca bhikkhave puggalo amo hoti amavanni?

Idha bhikkhavo ekaccassa puggalassa na pasādikam hoti  
 abhikkantam po so idam dukkhan ti yatha  
 bhutam nappajanāti po Evam kho bhikkhave pug  
 galo amo hoti amavanni seyyathapi tam bhikkhavo ambam  
 amam amavanni tathupamaṃham imam puggalam vadami.

6 Katthañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavanni?

Idha bhikkhavo ekaccassa puggalassa pasādikam hoti  
 abhikkantam po So idam dukkhan ti yatha  
 bhutam ajanāti po Evam kho bhikkhave pug  
 galo pakko hoti pakkavanni seyyathapi tam bhikkhavo  
 ambam pakkam pakkavanni tathupamaṃham imam pugga  
 lam vadami.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro ambupama puggalā santo  
 samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti

### 107

1 Catasso ima bhikkhave musika Katama catasso?

Gadham khatta no vasita vasita no gadham khatta n  
 eva gadham khatta no vasitā gadham khatta ca vasita ca  
 Ima kho bhikkhave catasso musika.

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro me musikupama  
 puggala santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin Katame cattaro

Gādham khatta no vasita po gadham khatta  
 ca vasita ca



Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gāḍham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam paṇḍapūnāti suttam pe vedallam So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti pe Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gāḍham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gāḍham khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gāḍham khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na paṇḍapūnāti suttam pe vedallam So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . pe Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gāḍham khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gāḍham khattā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

5 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gāḍham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na paṇḍapūnāti suttam pe vedallam So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti pe Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gāḍham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gāḍham khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gāḍham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam paṇḍapūnāti suttam pe vedallam So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gāḍham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gāḍham khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn ti

### 108.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā Katame cattāro ?<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV 13.

Sakagavacando \* no paragavacando paraggacando no sakagavacando sakagavacando ca paraggacando ca n eva sakagavacando no paragavacando Imo kho bhikkhave cattaro lalivadī

2 I vāro kho bhikkhave cattaro me lalivā lūpama puggala santo samaggiyo ma lūpamam katame cattaro?

Sakagavacando no paraggavacando n eva sakagavacando no paraggavacando?

3 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacando hoti no paragavacando?

Idha bhikkhava ettha ca jama sakagavacando ullajeta no paraggavacando tvaṃ hi bhikkhave jama ettha ca vavacando ho n jama vavacando tvaṃ hi jama bhikkhave lalivaddo sakagavacando no paraggavacando tathupama hama bhikkhave ma jama vavacando

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhava jama paraggavacando hi n no sakagavacando?

Idha bhikkhava ethecca jama paraggavacando ullajeta hoti no sakagavacando I vāro kho bhikkhave vadamī

5 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacando ca hi paraggavacando ca?

Idha bhikkhava ethecca puggalo sakagavacando ullajeta hoti paraggavacando I vāro kho bhikkhave vadamī

6 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n eva sakagavacando hoti na paraggavacando?

Idha bhikkhave ethecca puggalo n eva sakagavacando ullajeta hoti no paraggavacando I vāro kho bhikkhave puggalo n eva sakagavacando hoti no paraggavacando tathupama so bhikkhave lalivaddo n eva sakagavacando hoti no paraggavacando tathupama samaggiyo puggalam vadamī

Imo kho bhikkhave cattaro bhivaddupama puggala santo samaggiyama lola miu ti

Pheggu phegguparivāṇo, pheggu sārāparivāṇo, sāṇo phegguparivāṇo, sāṇo sārāparivāṇo

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvujjamānā lokasmin Katame cattāro ?

Pheggu phegguparivāṇo . pe . sāṇo sārāparivāṇo.

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo paṇisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāṇo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggu phegguparivāṇo, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo paṇisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā Evam kho bhikkhave . pe . . vadāmi

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāṇo hoti phegguparivāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo paṇisā ca khvassa dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . pe . . vadāmi

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāṇo hoti sārāparivāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo paṇisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāṇo hoti sārāparivāṇo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāṇo sārāparivāṇo, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvujjamānā lokasmin ti

## 110.<sup>1</sup>

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsīvisā Katame cattāro ?

Āgataṇṇi na <sup>2</sup> ghoṇaṇṇi, ghoṇaṇṇi na <sup>2</sup> āgataṇṇi, āgataṇṇi na <sup>2</sup> ghoṇaṇṇi, ghoṇaṇṇi na <sup>2</sup> āgataṇṇi, āgataṇṇi na <sup>2</sup> ghoṇaṇṇi

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV 14

<sup>2</sup> MSS na , Puggala no

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro me asivisupama  
puggala santo samvijjamana lokasmin katame cattaro ?  
Āgataviso na ghoraviso pe n ovagataviso na  
ghoraviso

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo agataviso hoti na ghora  
viso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati so ca  
khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhik-  
khav<sup>ten</sup> puggalo agataviso hoti na ghoraviso seyyathapi so  
bhikkhave ag<sup>ten</sup>viso agataviso na ghoraviso tathupamāham  
imam puggalam vadāmi

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na  
agataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h eva kho abhinham  
kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Evam  
kho bhikkhave pe vadāmi.

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo agataviso ca hoti gho-  
raviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati so ca  
khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave  
pe vadāmi

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo n ovagataviso hoti na  
ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave-ekacco puggalo na h eva kho abhinham  
kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti.  
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n evagataviso hoti na ghora  
viso seyyathapi so bhikkhave asiviso n evagataviso na  
ghoraviso tathupamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro asivisupama puggalā santo  
samvijjamana lokasmin ti

[Valabaka] vaggo pañhamo.

[Tass uddanam —

Dve valāhakakumbhā : || udakarahadā dve honti||  
Ambhāni musika balibaddhā rukkhā|| asivisoua te dasāti\* .

## 111.

1 Atha kho Kesi assadammasūiathī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Kesiṃ assadammasūiathim Bhavagā etad avoca

2 Tvañ ca khvāsī<sup>1</sup> Kesi saññāto assadammasūiathī, kathañ ca pana tvam Kesi assadammmam vīnesīti ?<sup>2</sup>

Aham kho bhante assadammmam sanhena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemi pharusena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemi sanhapharusena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemīti

Sace te Kesi assadammo sanhena pi vinayam na upeti pharusena pi vinayam na upeti sanhapharusena pi vinayam na upeti kinti nam karosīti ?

Sace me bhante assadammo sanhena vinayam na upeti pharusena vinayam na upeti sanhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam bhante Tam kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avanno ahosīti Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro puṇisadammasārathī, katham pana bhante Bhagavā puṇisadammmam vīnetīti ?

3 Aham kho Kesi puṇisadammmam sanhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sanhapharusena pi vinemi

Tatī' idam Kesi sanhasmim itī kāyasucarītam itī kāyasucarītassa vipāko itī vacīsucarītam itī vacīsucarītassa vipāko itī manosucarītam itī manosucarītassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā

Tatī' idam Kesi pharusmim itī kāyaduccarītam itī kāyaduccarītassa vipāko pe itī manoduccarītassa vipāko itī nnayo itī tīnacchānayoṃ itī pettivīsayo

Tatī' idam Kesi sanhapharusmim itī kāyasucarītam itī kāyasucarītassa vipāko itī kāyaduccarītam itī kāyaduccarītassa vipāko pe itī manosucarītam itī manosucarītassa vipāko itī manoduccarītam itī manoduccarītassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā itī nnayo itī tīnacchānayoṃ itī pettivīsayo ti

Sace te bhante puṇisadammo sanhena vinayam na upeti

<sup>1</sup> B K Tvam kho 'sī Kesi paññāto

<sup>2</sup> S T vinayīti

<sup>3</sup> S T omits pi

pharusena vinayam na upeti sanhapharusena vinayam na upeti kinti nam Bhagava karotiti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo sanhena vinayam na upeti sanhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanami nam Kesita.

4. Na kho no bbante Bhagavato panatipato kappati atha ca pana Bhagava evam aba—hanami nam Kesita.

Saccam Kesi na Tathagatassa panatipato kappati. Api ca so purisadammo sanhena vinayam na upeti pe sanhapharusena vinayam na upeti na tam Tathagato vattabbam anussasitabbam maññati na pi viññu sabrahmacari vattabbam anussasitabbam maññanti. Vadho h eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yam na Tathagato vattabbam anussasitabbam maññati na pi viññu sabrahmacari vattabbam anussasitabbam maññanti.

So hi nuna yo<sup>3</sup> bhante sugatahato<sup>4</sup> boti yam na<sup>5</sup> Tathagato vattabbam anussasitabbam maññati na pi viññu maññanti. Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante pe Upasakam mam bhante Bhagava dbaretu gijjatagge<sup>6</sup> panupetam saranamgatan ti.

112<sup>6</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannagato rañño bhaddo assaṅgāniyo rajaraho hoti rajabhoggo rañño aṅgan t eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, jayena, khantiya soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannagato rañño bhaddo assaṅgāniyo rajaraho hoti rajabhoggo rañño aṅgan t eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pe anuttaram paññak khettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena jayena, khantiya soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato

<sup>1</sup> S. S. B. K. saccam Kesi na Tr na ca mam Kesi  
B. K. yo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits yo S. T. so <sup>4</sup> B. K. suhato

<sup>5</sup> B. K. na tam <sup>6</sup> See Aṅguttara III 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pe anuttāram puññak-khettam lokassāti.

## 113.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājānīyo santo sam-vijjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati Kathan<sup>1</sup> nu kho mam ajja assadammasāiathī kāraṇam kāiessatī Kim<sup>2</sup> assāham patikāromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave pathamo bhaddo assājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim

2 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhāviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati Kathan nu kho mam ajja assadammasāiathī kāraṇam kāiessatī Kim assāham patikāromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim

3 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi lomavedhāviddho<sup>3</sup> samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho mamsavedhāviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati Kathan nu kho mam ajja assadammasāiathī kāraṇam kāiessatī Kim assāham patikāromīti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi lomavedhāviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi mamsavedhāviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho atthivedhāviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati

<sup>1</sup> B K kim

<sup>2</sup> B K katam

<sup>3</sup> B K cammavedhena viddho

Kathan nu kho mam ajja assadammasarathu karnam karessati Kim assaham patikaromiti Evarupo bhikkhave idh ekacco bhaddo assajaniyo hoti ayam bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo samvijamano lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro bhadda assajaniya santo samvijamana lokasmim.

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro me bhadda purisajaniya santo samvijamana lokasmim. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisajaniyo sunati amukasmim nama game va nigame va itthi va puriso va dukkhito va kalakato va ti so tena samvijati samvegam apajati, samviggo yoniso padahati pahutatto kayena c eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññaya ca ativijha passati seyyathapi so bhikkhave bhaddo assajaniyo patodacchayam disva samvijati samvegam apajati tathupamaham bhikkhave imam bhaddam purisajaniyam vadami Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayam bhikkhave pathamo bhaddo purisajaniyo santo samvijamano lokasmim

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh ekacco bhaddo purisajaniyo na h eva kho<sup>3</sup> sunati amukasmim nama game va nigame va itthi va puriso va dukkhito va kalakato va ti api ca kho samam passati itthim va purisam va dukkhitam va kalakatam va so tena samvijati samvegam apajati, samviggo yoniso padahati pahutatto kayena c eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññaya ca ativijha passati seyyathapi so bhikkhave bhaddo assajaniyo lomavedhaviddho samvijati samvegam apajati, tathupamaham vadami Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh ekacco bhaddo purisajaniyo hoti ayam bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisajaniyo santo samvijamano lokasmim

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h eva kho supati amukasmim nama kalakato va ti na pi samam passati itthim va purisam va dukkhitam va kalakatam va api ca khvassa ñāti va salohito va dukkhito va kalakato va, so tena samvijati samvegam apajati, sam

<sup>1</sup> B K. paramattasaccam.

<sup>2</sup> S Tr ca nam

<sup>3</sup> B K na kho



viggo yoniso padahati palutatto kāyena c' eva parama-saccam sacchikaroti paññāva ca ativijja passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam bhaddam puissājānīyam vadāmi. Evaūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puissājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo puissājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho sunāti amukasmim nāma kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam passati itthim vā puissam vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā na pi 'ssa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmam yeva phuttho hoti sāmīkāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi khaiāhi katukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pānahaiāhi, so tena samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, samviggo yoniso ativijja passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo atthivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam bhaddam puissājānīyam vadāmi. Evaūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puissājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo puissājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā puissājānīyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti.

## 114.

1 Catuhi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato iañño nāgo iājālaho hoti iājabhoggo iañño angan t' eva sankham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave iañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave iañño nāgo sotā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave iañño nāgo jam enam hatthidammasā-iathi kāianam kāietī yadī vā katapubbam yadī vā akatapubbam tam atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannā-haritvā ohitasoto sunāti. Evam kho bhikkhave iañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave iañño nāgo hantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave iañño nāgo sangāmagato hatthim pi hantī hatthāūham pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam<sup>1</sup> pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evam kho bhikkhavo rañño nago hanta hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhavo rañño nago khanta hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo rañño nago saṅgamagato khāmo hoti<sup>2</sup> anttipphāraṇam<sup>3</sup> asippahāraṇam<sup>3</sup> usippahāraṇam<sup>3</sup> phara<sup>3</sup> supphāraṇam<sup>3</sup> bhoriṇaṇaṇa<sup>3</sup> sikkhatināṇaṇa<sup>3</sup> uḍasaddaṇam<sup>3</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhavo rañño nago khanta hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhavo rañño nago ganta hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo rañño nāgo yaṃ onam hatthidammaṣara<sup>3</sup> thū disaṃ peseti yaḍi va gatapubbaṃ yaḍi va agatapubbaṃ kluppaṃ yeva ganta hoti. Evam kho bhikkhavo rañño nago ganta hoti.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhavo catuḥi dhammeḥi samānagato rañño nago augaṇ<sup>3</sup> i ova saukham gacchati.

6. Evam ova kho bhikkhavo catuḥi dhammeḥi samānagato bhikkhu abhūvo hoti<sup>3</sup> pe anuttaraṃ puṇi<sup>3</sup> sikkhattaṃ lokassa. Katamhe catuḥi? Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu sota ca hoti hanta ca khanta ca ganta ca.

7. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu sota hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu Tatthāgatappavedito dhamma<sup>3</sup> vinayo desiyamāno atthikāva<sup>3</sup> manasikāva<sup>3</sup> saḥbaccetaso<sup>3</sup> samānūharitvā<sup>3</sup> olūtasoto dhammam<sup>3</sup> sunnati. Evam kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu sota hoti.

8. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu hanta hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu oppannam<sup>3</sup> kamavitakkam<sup>3</sup> nadhi<sup>3</sup> vaseti<sup>3</sup> pajahati<sup>3</sup> vinodeti<sup>3</sup> vyantikaroti<sup>3</sup> anabhavam<sup>3</sup> gameti<sup>3</sup> oppannam<sup>3</sup> vye<sup>3</sup> p da<sup>3</sup> v'akkam<sup>3</sup> pe oppannam<sup>3</sup> viḥma<sup>3</sup> vitakkam<sup>3</sup> oppannuppanne<sup>3</sup> papake akke<sup>3</sup> alo dhammo<sup>3</sup> nadhi<sup>3</sup> vaseti<sup>3</sup> pajahati<sup>3</sup> vinodeti<sup>3</sup> vyantikaroti<sup>3</sup> anabhavam<sup>3</sup> gameti<sup>3</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu hanta hoti.

9. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu khanta hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu khāmo hoti<sup>3</sup> sīṭassa<sup>3</sup> unḥassa<sup>3</sup> gīgaccāya<sup>3</sup> pīpāya<sup>3</sup> dāma<sup>3</sup> sapa<sup>3</sup> kasa<sup>3</sup> yutā<sup>3</sup> pā<sup>3</sup> rima<sup>3</sup> sapa<sup>3</sup> sam<sup>3</sup> phassa<sup>3</sup> nam<sup>3</sup> dugga<sup>3</sup> tanam<sup>3</sup> dugga<sup>3</sup> tanam<sup>3</sup> vana<sup>3</sup> patha<sup>3</sup> nam<sup>3</sup> up<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam &c

<sup>2</sup> S. T omits usipp<sup>o</sup> and reads tharoppahāraṇam

<sup>3</sup> B. K. inserts pe after vitakkam.

pannānam<sup>1</sup> sāmīkānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam<sup>2</sup> khaṇānam katukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāna-harānam adbhivāsikajātiko hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā<sup>2</sup> disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatinissaggo tanhakkhaya<sup>3</sup> viñāgo mūḍho nibbānam tam khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samaunnāgato bhikkhu āhuncyyo hoti. . anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassati.

## 115.

1 Cattā<sup>1</sup> imāni bhikkhave thānāni. Katamāni cattāni?

Atthi bhikkhave thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam anattāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam attāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam anattāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam attāya samvattati.

2 Tattha bhikkhave yam idam<sup>3</sup> thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam anattāya samvattati idam bhikkhave thānam ubhayen<sup>4</sup> eva na kattabbam maññati, yam p<sup>5</sup> idam thānam amanāpam kātum iminā pi tam na kattabbam maññati, yam p<sup>5</sup> idam thānam kaynamānam anattāya samvattati iminā pi tam na kattabbam maññati, idam bhikkhave thānam ubhayena na kattabbam maññati.

3 Tattha bhikkhave yam idam thānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kaynamānam attāya samvattati imasmim bhikkhave thāne bālo ca pandito ca veditabbo puṇisatthāme<sup>6</sup> puṇisavvaye puṇisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo itī patisañ-<sup>7</sup> cakkhati. kiñcāpi kho idam thānam amanāpam kātum atha

<sup>1</sup> B K tippānam

<sup>2</sup> B K yā nam

<sup>3</sup> B K yad idam

carah idam thanam kayiramanam atthaya samvattatitī so tam thanam na karotī tassa tam thanam akayiramanam anattaya samvattatī Pandito ca kho bhikkhavo itī patisañcikkhatī—kīncapī kho idam thanam manupam katum atha carah idam thanam kayiramanam atthaya samvattatitī so tam thanam karotī tassa tam thanam kayiramanam atthaya samvattatī.

4. Tatra bhikkhavo yam idam thanam manupam katum tēn ca kayiramanam anattaya samvattatī manim pi bhikkhave thane hālo ca pandito ca veditabbo purisatthamo puri savirayo purisaparakkame na bhikkhavo hālo itī patisañcikkhatī—kīncapī kho idam thanam manupam katum atha carah idam thanam kayiramanam anattaya samvattatitī so tam thanam karotī tassa tam thanam kayiramanam anattaya samvattatī Pandito ca kho bhikkhavo itī patisañcikkhatī—kīncapī kho idam thanam manupam katum atha carah idam thanam kayiramanam anattaya samvattatitī so tam thanam na karotī tassa tam thanam akayiramanam atthaya samvattatī.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam thanam manupam katum tēn ca kayiramanam atthaya samvattatī idam bhikkhavo thanam ubhayen eva kattabbam maññatī yam p idam thanam manupam katum imina pi tam kattabbam maññatī yam p idam thanam kayiramanam atthaya samvattatī imina pi tam kattabbam maññatī idam bhikkhavo thanam ubhayen eva kattabbam maññatī Imañi kho bhikkhave cattāri thananīti

## 116

1 Catuhi bhikkhave thanehi appamade karaniyo Katamohi catuhi ?

Kayaduccaritam bhikkhavo pajahatha kayasucaritam bhāvettha tattha ca ma pamadattha Vaciduccaritam bhikkhavo pajahatha vacisucaritam bhāvettha tattha ca ma pamadattha Manoduccaritam bhikkhavo pajahatha manosucaritam bhāvettha tattha ca ma pamadattha Micchādittham bhikkhavo pajahatha sammādittham bhāvettha tattha ca mā pamadattha

2 Yato 'kho bhikkhave bhikkhuo kāvaḍḍhecaṇṭam pahīnam hoti kājasucaṇṭam bhāvitam, pe manoduccaṇṭam pahīnam hoti manosuccaṇṭam bhāvitam, micchādittḥi pahīnā hoti samādittḥi bhāvitā so na bhāyati sampaiāyikassa maianassatī.<sup>1</sup>

## 117.

1 Catusu bhikkhave thānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso āiakkho karanīyo Katamesu catusu

Mā me rajanīyesa dhammesu cittam rajjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso āiakkho karanīyo Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittam dussitī attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso āiakkho karanīyo Mā me mohaniyesu dhammesu cittam muyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso āiakkho karanīyo Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittam majjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso āiakkho karanīyo

2 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuo rajanīyesu dhammesu cittam na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittam na dussati vītadosattā, mohaniyesu dhammesu cittam na muyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittam na majjati vītamadattā so na chambbhatī<sup>2</sup> na kampati na vedhati na santāsam āpujati na ca pana samanavacanaḥetu pi gacchatīti

118.<sup>3</sup>

1 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni thānāni Katamāni cattāni?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam Idhā Tathāgato anuttarāni sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam Idha Tathāgato anuttarāni dhammacakkam pavattesi ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam Idha Tathāgato anupādisesūya nibbāna-dhātuyā paṇimbbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam

<sup>1</sup> B K antakassatī

<sup>2</sup> S Ti chambbhetī

<sup>3</sup> M P S p 51

Imani kho bhikkhave cattari saddhassa kulaputtassa  
dassaniyani samvejanīyaṇi tthananti.<sup>1</sup>

## 119

1 Cattar imani bhikkhave bhayani Katamani cattari?  
Jatibhayam jarabhayam vyadhibbayam maranabha  
yam

Imani kho bhikkhave cattari bhayanāni

## 120

Cattar imani bhayani Katamani cattari?  
Aggibbayam udakabbhayam rajabbayam corabbhayam  
Imani kho bhikkhave cattari bhayanāni.

[Kem] vaggo dutivo

[Tass uddanam]

Kem javo patodo ca|| nagathanena pañcamam||  
Apamado ca arakkho|| vejanīyaṇi ca dve bhayāni||

## 121.

1 Cattar imani bhikkhave bhayani Katamani cat-  
tari?

Attānūvadabbhayam paranuvadabbhayam dandabbhayam  
duggatibhayam.

2 Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave attanuvadabbhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisaṇṇikkhati—ahaṇ o evakho  
pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam vacaya duccaritam carey-  
yam, manasa duccaritam careyyam kiṇ ca tam kammam<sup>3</sup>  
atta sīlato na upavādeyyāti—so attanuvadabbhayassa bhito  
kayaduccaritam pahaya kayasucaritam bhaveti pe

manoduccaritam pahaya manosucaritam bhaveti sud-  
dham attānam pariharati Idam vuccati bhikkhave attā-  
nuvadabbhayam

3 Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave paranuvadabbhayam?

See M P S p 51

From B K.

<sup>3</sup> B K Kiñci tam kammam S D kiñci kammam S M  
kiṇ ca tam S T kiṇ ca tam mam S Tr kiñca tam  
dhammam In § 8 S S read kiṇ ca tam dhammam

Idha bhikkhave ekacco itī patisañcikkhatī ahañ c' eva  
kho pana kāyena duccaritam caeeyyam pe  
manasā duccaritam caeeyyam kiñ ca tam kammam paie  
sīlato na upavadeyyan tī so paiañuvādayassa bhīto  
kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvetī pe  
manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāvetī sud-  
dham attānam pariharatī Idam vuccatī bhikkhave paiañu-  
vāda bhayam

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dandabhayam ?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekacco passatī coram āgucāim<sup>2</sup> rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā<sup>3</sup> kāientē kasāhi pī<sup>4</sup>  
tāliente vetthē pī tāliente addhadandehī pī tāliente hattham  
pī chindante pādā pī chindante hatthapādā pī chindante  
kannam pī chindante nāsā pī chindante kannanāsā pī<sup>5</sup>  
chindante bālangathālikā pī kaientē saṅkhamundikā pī  
kaientē iāhumukhā pī kaientē jotimālikā pī kaientē  
hatthapajjotikā pī kaientē eakavattikā pī kaientē  
cīrakavāsikā pī kaientē eneyyakā pī kaientē baḷisāma-  
sīkā pī kaientē kaḥāpanakā pī kaientē khāāpatac-  
chikā<sup>6</sup> pī kaientē paḷīghapaivattikā pī kaientē palā-  
lapīthakā pī kaientē tattenā pī telena osiñcante<sup>7</sup> sunakhe-  
hī pī khādāpente jīvantā pī sūle uttāsente asinā pī sīsā  
chidante Tass' evam hotī yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam  
kammānam hetu coram āgucāim rājāno gahetvā vividhā  
kammakāraṇā kāientē kasāhi pī tālientē pe  
asinā pī sīsā chindantī, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpā  
pāpakammā kareyyā mā pī rājāno gahetvā eva-  
rūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāieyyū kasāhi pī tāley-  
yū pe asinā pī sīsā chindeyyū tī—so  
dandabhayassa bhīto na paresā pābhatā<sup>8</sup> palumpanto<sup>9</sup>  
catatī<sup>10</sup> Idam vuccatī bhikkhave dandabhayam

<sup>1</sup> See Dukaniṭṭa II 1 1, Mil p 197

<sup>2</sup> B K ekacco itī patisañcikkhatī coram, &c, S D. -kā-  
raṇā, S T -kāraṇe, B K -kāraṇā

<sup>3</sup> B K khārāpaticchakā

<sup>4</sup> B K ussiñcante

<sup>5</sup> S S na paresā vākatā

<sup>6</sup> B K vilumpanto

<sup>7</sup> B K adds kāyaduccaritam pahāya pe . . sud-  
dham attānam pariharatī

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhavam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisañcikkhati—kayaduccarita-  
tassa kho papako vipako abhūsaṃparayam pe  
manoduccaritaṃ kho papako vipako abhūsaṃparayam  
abhañ o eva kho kayena duccaritam careyyam pe  
manasa duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yāham na<sup>1</sup>  
kayassa bheda param maraṇa upayam duggatim vinipatam  
māve uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhavassa bhito kayadue-  
caritam pahaya kayasucaritam bhaveti pe ~ ma-  
nosucaritam bhaveti suddham attanam pariharati Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam Imañ kho bhikkhave  
cattari bhayaṃ

## 122

1 Cattar imañ bhikkhave bhayaṃ udakorohantassa  
pātikanikkhitabbāni Katamañ cattarī ?

Umibhayam kumbhābhayaṃ avattābhayaṃ<sup>3</sup> susu-  
kabhayaṃ Imañ kho bhikkhave cattari bhayaṃ udakoro-  
hantassa patikanikkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh ekacce kulaputte<sup>4</sup> ima-  
m dhammavināye agarasma anagarīyaṃ pabbajite<sup>5</sup> cat-  
tarī bhayaṃ patikanikkhitabbāni Katamañ cattarī ?

Umibhayam pe susukabhayaṃ

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave umibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddha<sup>6</sup> agarasma  
anagarīyaṃ pabbajito hoti—otinno mhi jātiya jaraya māra-  
ṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upayasehi duk-  
khotinno dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa duk-  
khakkhandhassa antakīriya paññāyethati. Tam enaṃ tattha  
pabbajitam samanāṃ sabrahmacari<sup>7</sup> ovadanti anusasanti—  
evaṃ te abhikkamutabbam evaṃ te patikkamutabbam evaṃ te

Not in B K. S D

B K ummibhayam see M N 67 459

<sup>3</sup> S S avaddhabhayam

<sup>4</sup> S S ekacce kulaputto B K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa

<sup>5</sup> S T pabbajito B K pabbajitaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S S. saddho B K saddho <sup>7</sup> B K. carino



āloketabbam<sup>1</sup> evan te viloketabbam evan te sammūṇṭitabbam  
 evan te pasā<sup>2</sup> etabbam evan te saṅghātipattacīvariam dhāie-  
 tabban ti Tassa evam hoti mayam kho pubbe agāriya-  
 bhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan'  
 amhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaḍita-  
 bam anusāsitabbam maññantīti So kupito antamano  
 sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati Ayam vuccati bhik-  
 khave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya  
 hīnāyāvatto Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsas'  
 etam adhivacanam Idam vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā<sup>1</sup> agānasmā  
 anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otinno 'mhi jātiyā jarāya  
 pe paññāyethāti Tam enam tathā pabbajitam sa-  
 mānam sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti idan te khādi-  
 tabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan  
 te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyita-  
 bam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyan te  
 khāyitabbam<sup>2</sup> akappiyan te<sup>3</sup> na khāyitabbam kappiyan  
 te bhuñjitabbam akappiyan te<sup>3</sup> na bhuñjitabbam kappiyan  
 te sāyitabbam akappiyan te<sup>3</sup> na sāyitabbam kappiyan te  
 pātabbam akappiyan te<sup>3</sup> na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam  
 akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khādi-  
 tabbam kāle te<sup>3</sup> bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam  
 kāle te<sup>4</sup> sāvitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te<sup>4</sup> pā-  
 tabbam vikāle na pātabban ti Tassa evam hoti mayam  
 kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yam icchāma tam khā-  
 dāma yam na icchāma na tam khādāma yam icchāma  
 tam bhuñjāma yam na icchāma na tam bhuñjāma  
 yam icchāma tam sāyāma yam na icchāma na tam  
 sāyāma yam icchāma tam pipāma<sup>5</sup> yam na icchāma  
 na tam pipāma, kappiyan pi khādāma akappiyan pi  
 khādāma kappiyan pi pipāma akappiyan pi  
 pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma .<sup>6</sup> kāle pi

<sup>1</sup> S S saddhā, B K saddho

<sup>2</sup> B K khāditabbam

<sup>3</sup> S T omits te

<sup>4</sup> S T omits te

<sup>5</sup> B K pipāma

pipāma vikāle pipāma Yam pi no saddha gahapatika diva  
vikāle panītam khadanīyam va bhojanīyam va denti  
tatra pi me mukhavarānam maññe karontati so sikkham  
paccakkhaya hinayavattati Ayam vuccati bhikkhavo  
bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhaya  
hinayavatto Kumbhīlabhayan ti kho bhikkhave odarik  
attass etam adhvācanam Idam vuccati bhikkhavo kum  
bhīlabhayan

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave avattabbayam ? 5

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddha agarasma  
anagāriyam pabbajito hoti otinno mhi po  
paññavethati. So evam pabbajito samāno pubbanha  
samayam nivāsetva pattacivaram ādaya gamam va nigamam  
va pīḍaya pavasati arakkhiten ora kayena arakkhitaya  
vucaya arakkhittena citta<sup>4</sup> + anupatibhūta satiya asam  
vutehi indriyehi. So tattha paesati gahapatim va gahapa  
tiputtam va pañcahi kamagunehi samappitam samañgi  
bhutam paricārayamanam<sup>5</sup> Tass evam hoti mayam kho  
pubbe agariyabbūta samāna pañcahi kāmāgunehi samap  
pita samañgibhūta paricārimha samvijnante kho pana me  
kule-bhoge saḅba bhoge ca bhūjitam paññāmi ca kātum  
yan nūnham sikkham paccakkhaya hinayavattitva bhoge  
ca bhūjeyyam paññāmi ca kareyyam ti So sikkham  
paccakkhaya hinayavattati Ayam vuccati bhikkhavo bhik  
khu avattabbayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhaya hinaya  
vatto Avattabbayan ti kho bhikkhave pañcañ etam  
kamagunanam adhvācāṇāṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
avattabbayam<sup>3</sup>

6 Katamañ ca bhikkhave svasukabbayam ? 6

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddha agarasma  
anagāriyam pabbajito hoti otinno mhi paññavethati.  
So evam pabbajito samāno pubbanhasamayam nivāsetva  
pattacivaram ādaya gamam va nigamam va pīḍaya

<sup>1</sup> B K. vikāle pi

B K. odarikasotam.

<sup>3</sup> S S. avaddhabhayam

<sup>4</sup> arakkh<sup>o</sup> citta<sup>o</sup> omitted in M. N. p. 461

<sup>5</sup> S Tr. paricaramanam.

pavisatī aia<sup>1</sup>akkhiten' eva kāyena aia<sup>1</sup>akkhiteṇa cittaṇa  
 anupatthitāya satiyā asanvutehi indriyehi So tattha  
 passatī mā<sup>2</sup>tugāmaṃ dunnivatttham vā duppā<sup>3</sup>utam vā, tassa  
 mā<sup>2</sup>tugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatttham vā duppā<sup>3</sup>utam vā iāgo  
 cittaṃ anuddhamsetī, so iāgānuddhastena <sup>1</sup> cittaṇa sikkham  
 paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu susukābhaya<sup>4</sup>ssa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya  
 hīnāyāvatto Susukābhayaṇ tī kho bhikkhave mā<sup>2</sup>tugā-  
 mass' etam adhi<sup>5</sup>vacanam Idam vuccatī bhikkhave susu-  
 kābhayaṃ

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-  
 putte masmim dhammavinaye saddhā<sup>2</sup> agā<sup>3</sup>asmā anagā  
 riyam pabbajite<sup>3</sup> pātikankhitabbānīti

### 123.

1 Cattāno 'me puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim  
 Katame cattāno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vī<sup>1</sup>vece eva kāmehi vī<sup>1</sup>vecca  
 akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicā<sup>2</sup>iam vī<sup>1</sup>vekajam  
 pītisukham pathamajjhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharatī So  
 tad assādetī tam nikāmetī tena ca vī<sup>1</sup>ttim āpajjati, tattha  
 thito tad-adhimutto tabbāhulāvilhāni aparihīno kālā<sup>3</sup>m  
 ku<sup>4</sup>rumāno Brah<sup>5</sup>makāyikānam devānam sahā<sup>6</sup>vyā<sup>7</sup>tam uppaj-  
 jatī Brah<sup>5</sup>makāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyup-  
 pamānam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāva-  
 takam tesam devānam āyuppamānam tam sabbam khepetvā  
 mī<sup>8</sup>ayam pī gacchatī tiacchā<sup>9</sup>ṇayonim pī gacchatī pī<sup>10</sup>tti-  
 vī<sup>11</sup>sayam pī gacchatī Bhagavato pana sā<sup>12</sup>vako tattha  
 yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvata<sup>13</sup>kam tesam devānam āyuppa-  
 mānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bh<sup>14</sup>ave pa<sup>15</sup>rimib-  
 bāyatī Ayam kho bhikkhave vī<sup>16</sup>seso ayam adhi<sup>17</sup>ppāyāso  
 idam nānākaranam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā  
 puthujjanena ya<sup>18</sup>didam gatīyā uppattīyā satī<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B R -rāgānuddham<sup>1</sup>sena

<sup>2</sup> S. S saddhā

<sup>3</sup> S D, S T pabbajito

<sup>4</sup> B K | etti

<sup>5</sup> B K puthujjanena ya<sup>18</sup>didam cutīyā upapattīyā cātī,  
 S D p<sup>o</sup> ya<sup>18</sup>didam satīyā uppattīyā satī, S T p<sup>o</sup> tayidam  
 satīyā uppattīyā satī, S Tr p<sup>o</sup> ya<sup>18</sup>didam gatīyā up<sup>o</sup> s<sup>o</sup>

2 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh ekacco puggalo vitakka-  
vīcaranam yūpasama ajjhantam sampasādo <sup>1</sup> cetaso ekodibha <sup>2</sup> *ce nāhi*  
yam avitakkam avīcaram samadhiyam pīṭisukham dutiya-  
jhanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nika-  
meti tena ca vitthim āpajjati tattha thito tad adhimutto  
tabbahulavīharī aparihīno kalam kurumano Ābhassaranam  
devanam saṅavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassaranam bhikkhave  
devanam dve kappe ayuppamaṇam tattha puthujjano  
yavatayukam thatva yavatakam tesam devanam ayuppa-  
manam tam sabbam khēpetva nīrayam pi gacchati tīra-  
cāhanayonim pi gacchati pīṭivīsāyam pi gacchati. Bhaga-  
vato pana savaḥo tattha yavatayukam thatva yavatakam  
tesam devanam ayuppamaṇam tam sabbam khēpetva  
tasmiṃ yeva bhāve paṇibbajjati. Ayam kho bhikkhave  
vīseso ayam adhiṇṇapāyāso idam mānākaranam sutavato  
ariyasavakassa assutavata puthujjanena yaḍidam gatiya  
uppatiya sati.

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh ekacco puggalo pīṭiyā  
ca vīraga upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajjeno sukhañ  
ca kayāna paṭisamvedeti. Yan tam ariya acikkhanti  
upekkhako satīma sukhavīharitī tatiyājḥhanam upasa-  
mpajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nīkameti tena  
ca vitthim āpajjati, tattha thito tad adhimutto tabbahu-  
lavīharī aparihīno kalam kurumano Subhakinhanam deva-  
nam saṅavyatam uppajjati. Subhakinhanam bhikkhave  
devanam cattaro kappe ayuppamaṇam tattha puthujjano  
pa. paṇibbajjati. Ayam kho bhikkhave vīseso  
nyam adhiṇṇapāyāso idam mānākaranam sutavato ariyasava-  
kassa assutavata puthujjanena yaḍidam gatiya uppatiya  
sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh ekacco puggalo su-  
khassa ca pahāna dukkhassa ca pahāna pubbe va somanas-  
sādomanassanānam atthagāma adukkhamasukham upekkha-  
sati paṇisuddhim catutthājḥhanam upasampajja viharati.  
So tad assādeti tan nīkameti tena ca vitthim āpajjati tattha

B h. sampasādanam

MSS upekkhako ca sato ca S Tr upekkhako  
sato ca

thito tad'ādhimutto tabbahulavibhāī aparīhīno kālāṃ  
 kuṃumāno Vehaphalāṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppaṃjati  
 Vehaphalāṇaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasatāṃ  
 āyuppaṃmānaṃ, tattha puthujjāno pe . pari-  
 nibbāyati Ayam bhikkhave viśeso ayam adhippāyāso  
 idaṃ nānākaṃ namaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavata  
 puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppatiyā satī Ime kho  
 bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ  
 ti

### 124.<sup>1</sup>

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā  
 lokasmiṃ Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicca' eva kāmehi  
 pe pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati So yaḍ  
 eva tattha hoti rūpagatāṃ vedanāgatāṃ saññāgatāṃ saṅk-  
 hāragatāṃ viññānāgatāṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato  
 iogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parito palokato  
 suññato anattato samanupassati So kāyassa bhedaṃ paṃ  
 maṇāṃ Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppaṃjati  
 Ayam bhikkhave uppat<sup>2</sup>ī asādhānaṃ puthujjanaṇi

2 Puna ca paṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-  
 kaviccānaṃ vūpasamā pe dutiyajjhānaṃ .  
 pe tatiyajjhānaṃ pe catutthajjhānaṃ upa-  
 sampajja viharati So yaḍ eva tattha hoti rūpagatāṃ  
 pe te dhamme aniccato . . anattato samanupassati  
 So kāyassa bhedaṃ paṃ maṇāṃ Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ  
 saḥavyatāṃ uppaṃjati Ayam bhikkhave uppat<sup>2</sup>ī asā-  
 dhānaṃ puthujjanaṇi

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā  
 lokasmiṃ ti

### 125.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā  
 lokasmiṃ Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā

<sup>1</sup> See Anguttara, 114, p 267

<sup>2</sup> S S uppatiyā, B K upapatti

ekam disam pharitra viharati tattha dutiyam  
tatha tatiyam tathā catutthim itī uddham adho  
tīriyam sabbadhi sabbattataya sahhavantam lokam met  
tasahagatena cetasa vipulēna mahaggatena appamānena  
averena ayyapajjhena pharitra viharati So tad assādeti  
tan nikameti tena ca vīttim appajjati tattha tīto tad  
adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kulam kurumano  
Brahmakayikanam devanam saḥavyatam uppajjati Bra-  
mahmakayikanam bhikkhave devanam kappo ayuppannam  
tattha puthujano parinibbajjati Ayam kho bhik-  
khave viśeso ayam adhippāyaso idam nanakaranam sūta-  
vato ariyasavakassa assutavata puthujanena yadidaṃ  
gatiya uppattiya sati

2 Puna ca param bhikkhave idhi ekacco puggalo karuna  
sahagatena cetasā po muditasahagatena cetasā  
po upekkhasahagatena cetasā ekam disam phar-  
itra viharati tathā dutiyam tatha tatiyam tatha catutthim  
itī uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbattataya sahhavan-  
tam lokam upekkhasahagatena cetasā vipulēna mahaggatena  
appamānena averena ayyapajjhena pharitra viharati So tad  
assādeti tan nikameti tena ca vīttim appajjati tattha tīto  
tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kulam kurumano  
Ābassaranam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati Ābhassa-  
ranam bhikkhave dve kappā ayuppannam po  
Sūbhakīnhanam devanam saḥavyatam uppajjati Sūbhā-  
kīnhanam bhikkhave devanam cattaro kappā ayuppan-  
nam : po Vēhaphalānam devanam saḥavyatam  
uppajjati Vēhaphalānam bhikkhave pañcakkappaṇṇāni  
āyuppannam tattha puthujano yavatayukam tītvā  
yavatākam tesam devanam ayuppannam tam sabbam  
khepetva nirayam pi gacchati tīracchanayonim pi gacchati  
pittivīsayam pi gacchati Bhagavato pana savūho tattha  
yavatayukam tītvā yavatākam tesam devanam ayuppa-  
mānam tam sabbam khepetva tasmim yeva bhāve parinib-  
bajjati Ayam kho bhikkhave viśeso ayam adhippāyaso,  
idam nanakaranam sūtavato ariyasavakassa assutavata  
puthujanena yadidaṃ gatiya uppattiya sati

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggalā sūto samvujjamaṇā  
lokasmin ti.

## 126.

1 Cattāro <sup>1</sup> me bhikkhave puggalā santo samviñjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā pe [125 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . [124 1] . samanupassati So kāyassa bheda paṇam maṇanā Suddhāvāsānam devānam saha vyatam uppajjati Ayam kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhānaṇā puthujjanehi.

2 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karunāsa-hagatena cetasā pe . . muditā <sup>1</sup> . . . pe . upek-hāsahagatena cetasā . vipulena mahaggatena appa-mānena avekena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . pe [124 1] . . maṇanā Suddhāvāsānam devānam saha vyatam uppajjati Ayam bhikkhave uppatti asādhānaṇā puthujjanehi Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā saṇto samviñjamānā lokasmim ti

## 127.

1 Tathāgatassa <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave arihato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti Katame cattāro?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cāyitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyam <sup>3</sup> okkamati atha sadevake loke samā-iake sabrahmake sassamanabhiñhmaniyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāno ulāo obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' <sup>4</sup> , eva devānam devānubhāvānam Yā pi tā lokantaikā aghā-asamvutā andhakāiā andhakāiatimissā yattha p'imesam <sup>4</sup> candimasuriyānam evam mahiddhikānam evam mahānu-bhāvānam ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāno ulāo obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsena aññamaññam sañjānanti aññe pi kīa bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

<sup>1</sup> So in MSS

<sup>2</sup> Compare Jāt I. 51

<sup>3</sup> S Ti kucchim, B K.-kucchimhi,

<sup>4</sup> S Tr yatth' imesam

Tathagatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa paṭu  
bhavā ayam paṭhamo accharīyo abbhūto dhammo paṭu  
bhavati.

2 Puna caparambhikkhavejāda bodhisattosato sampajano  
mātu kucchisma nikkhamati atha sadevake loka samarake  
sabrāhmake sassamanabrahmaniya pajāya sadevamānasa  
sāya appamāno uḷaro obbaso patubhavati atikkāma eva  
devānam devānubhāvanam Ye pi tā lokantarikā tattha  
pi appamāno uḷaro obbaso patubhavati atikkāma eva devā  
nam devānubhāvanam Ye pi tattha satta [127 1]

idh uppannati Tathagatassa bhikkhave arahato sam  
masambuddhassa patubbava ayam dutiyo acchariyo ab-  
bhuto dhammo patubhavati

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave yada Tathāgato anuttaram  
 sammāsambodhim abhisambujjati atha sadevake loke  
 pe [137 2] idh uppannati Tathagatassa

pe [127 2] idh uppannati Tathagatassa  
bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātibhava ayam  
tatiyo accharīyo abbhūto dhammo pātibhavati

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathagato anuttaram  
dhammaṁ akkam pavatteti atha sodevake loka [127 2]

idh uppannata Tathagatassa bhikkhave arahato  
sammasambuddhassa patubhavā ayam catuttho acchariyo  
abbhuto dhammo patubhavati

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
patubhāva ime cattaro acchariya abbhuta dhamma patubba  
vanti.

## 128

1 Tathāgataśca bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhaśca  
patubhava cattaro aśvabariya abbhūtā dhammā patubhavanti.

Katame cattaro?

Alayarama bhikkhave paja alayagata ālayasamuditā :  
 'sā Tathagatena anālaye dhamme desiyamane sussuyati :  
 sotam odāhāti añña cittaṃ upatthapeti Tathagatassa  
 bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa patubbava ayam  
 pathamo accharīyo abbhūto dhammo patubbhavati.

2 Mānarama bhikkhave paṇa manarātā mānasamuditā,



sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahatī aññā cittaṃ upatthāpetī Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arihato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavatī

3 Anupasamaīāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaīatā anupamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamīke<sup>1</sup> dhamme sussūyati upatthāpetī Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavatī

4 Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhābhūtā paṇyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahatī aññā cittaṃ upatthāpetī Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arihato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavatī

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arihato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantīti

## 129.<sup>2</sup>

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave accharīyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhupariṣā, Ānandam dassanāya upasankamatī dassanena sā attamanā hotī, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hotī, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhupariṣā hotī atha Ānanda tunhī bhavatī

2 Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīpariṣā Ānandam dassanāya upasankamatī dassanena sā attamanā hotī, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsati . . tunhī bhavatī

3 Sace bhikkhave upāsakapariṣā tunhī bhavatī

4 Sace bhikkhave upāsikāpariṣā Ānandam dassanāya upasankamatī dassanena sā attamanā hotī, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hotī, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāpariṣā hotī atha Ānando tunhī bhavatī

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro accharīyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti

<sup>1</sup> B K upasamīke

<sup>2</sup> All in M. P. S V 38, p. 54

## 130

1. Cattaro me bhikkhave acchariya abbhuta dhamma rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattaro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyaparisa rajānam cakkavattup dassanāya upasankamati dassanena sā attamana hoti, tattha ce raja cakkavatti bhāsati bhāṣitena pi sā attamana hoti, atitta va bhikkhave khattiyaparisa hoti atha raja cakkavatti tunhi bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brahmanaparisa tūhi bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisa tunhi bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samanaparisa tunhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro acchariya abbhuta dhamma rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattaro acchariya abbhutā dhamma ānanda. Katame cattaro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisa ānandam dassanaya upasankamati tūhi bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisa pe

7. Sace bhikkhave upasakaparisa pe

8. Sace bhikkhave upasikaparisa tunhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro acchariya abbhuta dhamma ānande ti.

[Bhaya-<sup>1</sup> vaggo tatiya.

Tass uddānam||

Attanuvada ummi ca|| dve ca nana dve ca honti||

Metta dve ca acchariya|| abbhutadhamma para dve ti||]<sup>2</sup>

131. *Two kinds of disciples of the Buddha*

1. Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjāmanā lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhagiyāni samyojanāni appahināni honti uppatipatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahinā honti bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahinā honti.

Idha paṇa bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnā honti

Idha paṇa bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapatilābhikāni appahīnāni honti

Idha paṇa bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti

2 Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Sakadāgāmiṣṣa Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni

3 Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni

Uddhamsotassa<sup>1</sup> akanitthagāmiṇo Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni appahīnāni

4 Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Antaiāpamibbāyissa Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni . . appahīnāni

5 Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni ?

Arahato Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa oambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahīnāni

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā<sup>2</sup> lokasmin ti

## 132 \*

1 Cattaro mo bhikkhavo puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmim Katamo cattaro?

Inttapaṭibhāno na mnttapaṭibhāno mnttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno yuttapaṭibhāno ca mnttapaṭibhāno ca n eva yuttapaṭibhāno na mnttapaṭibhāno. Imo kho bhikkhavo cattaro puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti

## 133 \*

Cattaro mo bhikkhavo puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmim Katame cattaro?

Ugghaṭṭitaññu vipacitaññu \* ñeyya padaparamo

Imo kho bhikkhavo cattaro puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti

## 134 \*

Cattaro mo bhikkhavo puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmim Katamo cattaro?

Uṭṭhanaphalupajivi na kammaphalupajivi kammaphalupajivi na uṭṭhanaphalupajivi uṭṭhanaphalupajivi ca kammaphalupajivi ca n eva uṭṭhanaphalupajivi na kammaphalupajivi Imo kho bhikkhavo cattaro puggala lokasmin ti.

## 135 \*

1 Cattaro me bhikkhavo puggala santo samvijjamāna lokasmim Katame cattaro?

Savajjo vajjabahnlo appavajjo anavajjo

2. kathañ ca bhikkhavo puggalo savajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhavo okacco puggalo sāvayena layakammena samannāgato hoti po savajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhavo puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

\* Puggala IV 6 \* Puggala IV 5 \* B K. vipacitaññu

+ Puggala IV 18

\* Puggala Paññatti IV 4

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulam kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena pe sāvajjena bahulam manokammena samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena Evam kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulam kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjena pe anavajjena bahulam manokammena samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjena Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . pe anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti

### 136.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paṇipūṇakāṇi hoti samādhismim na paṇipūṇakāṇi paññāya na paṇipūṇakāṇi Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paṇipūṇakāṇi hoti samādhismim na paṇipūṇakāṇi paññāya na paṇipūṇakāṇi Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paṇipūṇakāṇi hoti samādhismim paṇipūṇakāṇi paññāya na paṇipūṇakāṇi Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paṇipūṇakāṇi hoti samādhismim paṇipūṇakāṇi paññāya paṇipūṇakāṇi Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti

### 137.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame cattāro ?

<sup>1</sup> Cf Puggala IV 15, p 37

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagaru hoti na siladhīpateyyo na samadhiḡgaru hoti na samadhadhīpateyyo na paññagaru hoti na paññadhīpateyyo Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagaru hoti siladhīpateyyo na samadhiḡgaru hoti na samadhadhīpateyya na paññagaru hoti na paññadhīpateyyo Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagaru hoti siladhīpateyyo samadhiḡgaru hoti samadhadhīpateyyo na paññagaru hoti na paññadhīpateyyo Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagaru hoti siladhīpateyyo samadhiḡgaru hoti samadhadhīpateyyo paññagaru hoti paññadhīpateyyo

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin ti

## 138

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin Katame cattaro?

Nikattthakayo anikattthacitto anikattthakayo nikattthacitto anikattthakayo ca anikattthacitto ca nikattthakayo ca nikattthacitto ca

2 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikattthakayo hoti anikattthacitto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇhe vanapattḡhani pantaṇi senasanani patisevati so tattḡha lammaṇaṇṇam pi vitakketi vyāpadavittakkaṇṇam pi vitakketi vihiṇṇasavittakkaṇṇam pi vitakketi Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo nikattthakayo hoti anikattthacitto

3 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikattthakayo hoti nikattthacitto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h eva kho araṇṇhe patisevati so tattḡha nekkhammavittakkaṇṇam pi vitakketi avyapadavittakkaṇṇam vihiṇṇasavittakkaṇṇam vitakketi Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anikattthakayo hoti nikattthacitto

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikattthakayo ca hoti anikattthacitto ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h eva kho araṇṇhe

. . patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam<sup>1</sup> pi vitakketi . .  
vihimsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave anikat-  
thakāyo ca hoti anikatthacitto ca

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalā nīkatthakāyo ca hoti  
nikatthacitto ca ?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo aiaññe . . pati-  
sevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam<sup>2</sup> pi vitakketi avyāpā-  
davittakam pi vitakketi avihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo nīkatthakāyo ca hoti  
nikatthacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijamānā  
lokasmin ti

### 139.<sup>1</sup>

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā Katame  
cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇi ca bhā-  
sati asahitaṇi ca, parisā ca na<sup>2</sup> kusalā hoti sahitāsahita-  
ssa Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyam parisā-  
yam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati

2 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇi ca  
bhāsati sahitāṇi ca, parisā ca<sup>3</sup> kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-  
tassa Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyam  
parisāyam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati

3 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇi ca  
bhāsati asahitaṇi ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-  
tassa Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyam  
parisāyam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇi ca  
bhāsati sahitāṇi ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahita-  
ssa Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyam parisā-  
yam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakathikā ti

### 140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādī Kata<sup>me</sup> cattāro ?

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV 7    <sup>2</sup> B K ca assa na<sup>a</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B. K ca assa

Attbī bhikkhave vādī atthato pariyadanam gacchati no  
vyañjanato Attbī bhikkhave vādī vvañjanato pariyanda  
nam gacchati no atthato Attbī bhikkhave vādī atthato  
ca vyañjanato ca pariyadanam gacchati Attbī bhikkhave  
vādī n ev atthato no vyañjanato pariyadanam gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro vādī

Atthanaṃ etam bhikkhave anavahaso yaṃ catuḥ paṇi  
saṃbhūtaḥ saṃannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pari  
yadanam gacchati

### Puggalavaggo catottho

[Tass uddanaṃ]

Samyojanaṃ patibbhaṇo aggaṭṭhaṇaṃ thanaṃ  
savaṇṇo dve ca silapi, nikaṭṭha dhammavadi cuti

### 141.

Catasso ima bhikkhave abha Katama catasso?

Candabha, suriyabha aggabha paññābha

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso abha, etadaggam bhikkhave  
imasam catunnam yadidaṃ paññābha ti

### 142

Catasso ima bhikkhave paḥha Katama catasso?

Candappabha, suriyappabha aggappabhā, paññappabha.

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso paḥha etadaggam bhikkhave  
imasam catunnam yadidaṃ paññappabha ti

### 143

Cattaro me bhikkhave āloka Katame cattāro?

Candaloka suriyaloka aggāloka paññaloka.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āloka, etadaggam bhikkhave  
imesaṃ catunnam yadidaṃ paññaloka ti

### 144.

Cattāro me bhikkhave obhāsa Katame cattaro?

Candobhāso suriyobbāso aggobhāso paññobhāso



Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggam bhikkhave  
imesam catunnam yadidam paññobhāso ti

## 145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā Katame cattāro ?  
Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggam bhikkhave  
imesam catunnam yadidam paññāpajjoto ti

## 146.

Cattāro 'me kālā Katame cattāro ?  
Kālena dhammasavanam,<sup>1</sup> kālena dhāmmasākacchā,<sup>2</sup> -  
kālena samātho, kālena vipassanā  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti

## 147.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā  
sammā anupavattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam  
pāpentī Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanam, kālena dhāmmasākacchā, kā-  
lena samātho, kālena vipassanā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā  
sammā anupavattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam  
pāpentī-

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upaṇṇaṃ pabbate thūlāphussitake  
deve vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam  
pabbatakandara-pādaśākhā paṇṇipūrentī, pabbatakandara-  
pādaśākhā paṇṇipūṇā kussubbhe paṇṇipūrentī, kussubbhā  
paṇṇipūṇā mahāsobbhe paṇṇipūrentī, mahāsobbhā paṇṇipūṇā  
kunnādiyo paṇṇipūrentī, kunnādiyo paṇṇipūrā mahānādiyo  
paṇṇipūrentī, mahānādiyo paṇṇipūṇā samuddam sāgaṇṇam  
paṇṇipūrentī, evam eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā  
sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anupavattiyamānā anupub-  
bena āsavānam khayam pāpentīti<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B K dhammasammasanā

<sup>2</sup> See A N III 93 5

## 148

Cattar imani bhikkhavo vacceccaritanī Katamāni cattarī?

Musavado piṇḍavaca pharusavaca samphappalāpo  
Imani kho bhikkhavo cattarī vacceccaritanīti

## 149

Cattar imani vacceccaritanī Katamāni cattarī?

Saccatena apisūnavaca sanhāvaca mantabhāsa.<sup>1</sup>  
Imani kho bhikkhavo cattarī vacceccaritanīti

## 150

Cattaro me bhikkhavo sara<sup>2</sup> Katame cattaro?

Silāsaro samadhisaro paṇḍāsaro vimuttisaro ti  
Ime kho bhikkhavo cattaro saratī

Ābha vaggo paṇcamo

[Tassa uddanam]

Ābhapaḍḍha ca aloka; obha[sa] payḍḍha dve kalā  
dve carita ca sīlaga<sup>3</sup> || honti te dasa vagge catu<sup>4</sup>

## 151

Cattār imāni bhikkhavo indriyaṇi Katamāni cattārī?

Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam, samadhindriyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhavo cattārī indriyaṇīti

## 152

1 Cattar imani bhikkhavo balāni Katamāni cattārī?

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samadhibalaṃ.

Imani kho bhikkhavo cattārī balānīti

<sup>1</sup> S D mantābhāsam S T mantabhāṣā

B K sāgarā.

<sup>3</sup> Read sārā?

<sup>4</sup> From B K.

## 153.

2 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni ?  
Paññābalam, viriyabalam, anavaṃṇabalam, saṅgāhaba-  
lam.<sup>1</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni balānīti

## 154.

1 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave balāni Katamāni balāni ?  
Sātibalam, samādhībalam, anavaṃṇabalam, saṅgāhabalam  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni balānīti

## 155.

2 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāni ?  
Paṭisaṅkhānabalāni, bhāvanābalam, anavaṃṇabalam  
saṅgāhabalam Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni balānīti

## 156.

Cattā' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asankheyyāni Kata-  
māni cattāni ?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati<sup>2</sup> tam na<sup>3</sup> sukaram san-  
khātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā etta-  
kāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatto<sup>4</sup> tittḥati tam na<sup>3</sup> suka-  
ram . vassasatasahassānīti vā

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivattati tam no sukaram  
pe vassasatasahassānīti vā

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatto<sup>4</sup> tittḥati tam na sukaram  
sankhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā  
ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti  
vā

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni kappassa asankheyyānīti

## 157.

1 Dve 'me bhikkhave loḅhā Katame dve

<sup>1</sup> B K saṅgāhabalam <sup>2</sup> S D, S T<sub>1</sub> samvaddhati

<sup>3</sup> S T<sub>1</sub> omits tam na <sup>4</sup> S T vivatte

Kayiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo

Dissanti bhikkhave satta kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam arogyam patijānamāna dve pi vassani arogyam patijānamāna, tsm pi cattari pi pañca pi dasa pi visatim pi timsam pi cattarissam pi pañdasam pi vassani arogyam patijānamāna vassasatam pi arogyam<sup>1</sup> patijānamāna Te bhikkhave satta dullabhā lokasimim ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi arogyam patijānanti aññatra kkhīpasavehi. <sup>2</sup>

2. Cattaro me bhikkhave pabbajitassa roga. Katame cattaro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vigbātavā asantuttbo itaritaracivarapindapatasenasanagilana paccayabhesajaparikkharena. So mahiccho samano vighatava asantuttbo itaritara parikkharena papikam iccham panidabati anavaññapatilābhaya labhesakkharasilokapatilābhaya. So utthahati ghatati vayamati anavaññapatilābhaya labha sakkharasilokapatilābhaya. So sankhāya kulāni upasankamati sankhāya nisidati sankhāya dhammam bhasati saukhaya nccarapassavam sandhareti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro pabbajitassa rogā

3 Tasmattha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam na mahiccha<sup>3</sup> bhavissama vighatavanto asantutttha itaritara parikkharena na papikam iccham panidhissama anavaññapatilābhaya labhasakkharasilokapatilābhaya na utthahissama na ghatissama na vayamissama anavaññapatilābhaya labha sakkharasilokapatilābhaya khāma bhavissama sītasā uphassa jighacchāya pipasaya dāpasamakasaṇḍatāpasirimsa pasamphassānam duruttanam duragatanam vacanapattha nam uppannānam sarīrikānam vedanānam dukkhanam tippanam kharanam katikānam asatānam amanapanam panaharanam adhrivasikajatikā bhavissamati. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti

### 158

1 Tatra kho ayyama Sāriputto bhikkhu amantosi. Ayyaso

<sup>1</sup> B. K. arogyam bhuyyo pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sudullabha

<sup>3</sup> B. K. appiccha.

bhikkhave 'tī āvuso tī kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāṇiputtassa paccassosum āyasmā Sāniputto etad āvoça

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attanī samanupassatī nittham ettha gantabbam pañhāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi pañhānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā Katame cattāro?

Rāgavepullatam, dosavepullatam, mohavepullatam, gambhīresu kho pan' assa thānatthānesu paññācakkhum na kamatī

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attanī samanupassatī nittham ettha gantabbam pañhāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi pañhānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā

2 Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attanī samanupassatī nittham ettha gantabbam na pañhāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi apañhānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā Katame cattāro?

Rāgatanuttam, dosatanuttam, mohatanuttam, gambhīresu kho pan' assa thānatthānesu paññācakkhum kamatī

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attanī samanupassatī nittham ettha gantabbam na pañhāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi apañhānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā

## 159.

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharatī Ghositārame Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataṃ piṇḍam āmantesi Ehi tvam 'ambho' piṇḍa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasankama, upasankamītvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde suasā vanda itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikī dukkhitā bālhaḡilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde suasā vandatīti. Evañ ca yadehi sādhu kua bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunīpassayo<sup>2</sup> yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasankamatu anukampāṃ upādāyātī

Evam ayye tī kho so puriso tassā bhikkhunīyā patisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyas-

<sup>1</sup> B K bālho sā ayyassa

<sup>2</sup> B K bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivadetva akamantam nisīdi. Eka  
mantam nisimno kho so puriso ayasmantam Ānandam etad  
avoca.

Itthannamā bhante bhikkhuni abadhikini dakkhita balha  
gilana ayyassa Ānandassa pade sirassa vandati evañ ca  
vadeti sadhu kira bhante ayasma Ānando yena bhikkhu  
nipassayo yena sa bhikkhuni ten upasankamatu anukam  
pam upadavāti. Adhivasesi kho ayasma Ānando tunhi  
bbāvena.

2 Atha kho āyasma Ānando nivasetvā pattacivaram  
adaya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten upasankamī. Addasa  
kho sa bhikkhuni ayasmantam Ānandam durato va agac  
chantam disva sa sissam parupitva mañcake nipajjī. Atha  
kho āyasma Ānando yena sā bhikkhuni ten upasankamī  
upasankamitva paṇḍitatte asane nisīdi. Nissajja kho āyasma  
Ānando tam bhikkhunim etad avoca.

8 Āharasambhuto ayam bhaginī kayo aharam nissaya  
aharo pahatabbo tanhasambhuto ayam bhaginī kayo taṃ  
ham nissaya taṃha pahatabba, mānasambhuto ayam bha  
ginī kāyo manam nissaya mano pahatabbo methunasam  
bhuto ayam bhaginī kāyo metbuno ca setughato vutto  
Bhagavatā.

4 Āharasambhuto ayam bhaginī kayo aharam nissaya  
āhara pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan etam vuttam kiñc etam  
paticca vuttam. Idha bhaginī bhikkhu patisaṅkhā yoniso  
aharam āharetī u eva dāyāya na madāya na mādanāya na  
yibhūsanāya, yavad eva māsassa kayassa tthitīyā yāpanāya  
vīṭum<sup>1</sup> aparatīya brahamacariyanuggahaya. Iti purāṇaṇi ca  
vedanam paṭisaṅkhāmi nayaṇi ca vedanam na uppadessemi  
yatrā<sup>2</sup> ca bhavissati anāvajjāta ca pāsuviharo cāti. So  
aparena samayena aharam nissaya aharam pajahati.

Āharasambhuto ayam bhaginī kayo aharam nissaya  
āhara pahatabbo ti—iti yaṃ tam vuttam idam etam paticca  
vuttam.

5 Tanhasambhuto ayam bhaginī kayo tanham nissaya  
taṃha pahātabba ti—iti kho pan etam vuttam kiñc etam

<sup>1</sup> SS vandatīti

<sup>2</sup> SS methuna.

<sup>3</sup> B K. yatra.

paticca vuttam Idha bhagīni bhikkhu sunāti itthannāmo  
kua bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim  
paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharatīti Tass' evam hoti kudassu  
nāma aham pi āsavānam khayā . pe sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharissāmīti So apaena samayena tanham  
nissāya tanham pajahati

Tanhāsambhūto ayam bhagīni kāyo tanham nissāya  
tanhā pahātabbā ti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca  
vuttam

6 Mānasambhūto ayam bhagīni kāyo mānam nissāya  
māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam  
paticca vuttam Idha bhagīni bhikkhu sunāti itthannāmo  
kua bhikkhu āsavānam khayā, pe sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharatīti Tass' evam hoti so hi nāma  
āyasmā āsavānam khayā pe sacchikatvā upa-  
sampajja viharissati, kim anga pañāhan ti? So apaena  
samayena mānam nissāya mānam pajahati

Mānasambhūto ayam bhagīni kāyo mānam nissāya māno  
pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca  
vuttam

7 Methunasambhūto ayam bhagīni kāyo methuno<sup>1</sup> ca  
setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti

8 Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vutthahitvā ekamsam  
uttarāsangam karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu suāsā  
nipatitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca

Accayo mam bhante accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham  
yathā-akusalam sāham evam<sup>2</sup> akāsim Tassā me bhante  
ayyo Ānando accayam accayato patiganhātu āyatim sam-  
vaiāyāti

9 Taggha tvam bhagīni accayo accagamā yathābālam  
yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam yā tvam evam akāsi Yato  
ca kho tvam bhagīni accayam accayato disvā yathādham-  
mam patikarosi tan te mayam patiganhāma Vuddhi h'  
esā bhagīni ariyassā vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā  
yathādhammam patikaroti āyatim samvāram apajjatīti

<sup>1</sup> SS methune

<sup>2</sup> B K yāham evam

## 160

1 Sugato vā bhikkhave loke titthamano sugatavinayo va tad assu bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhaya lokanukampakaya atthāya hitāya sukhaya devamanussanam Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tatthagato loke uppayati araham samma sambuddho vijjācāranasampanno sugato lokavido anuttaro purisadammasarathi sattha devamanussanam Buddho Bhagava. Ayam bhikkhave sugato

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammam deseti adikalyanam majjhakalyanam pariyośanākalyanam āstīlīyam aarṇāḥjanam levalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayam bhikkhave sugatavinayo

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke titthamano sugatavinayo va tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhaya lokanukampakaya atthāya hitāya sukhaya devamanussanam

3 Cattaro me bhikkhave dhamma saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhanaya samvattanti. Katamo cattaro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duggahitam suttantaṃ parivā : punānti dinnikkhittelu padaṇḍāyanelu Dinnikkhittassa bhikkhave padaṇḍāyanassa attho pi dinnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhanaya samvattati.\*

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dubbaca honti doṇḍassakāraṇēhi dhammehi samannagata akkhama appādhikkhinaggahuno anusāsanim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhanāya samvattati

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhu bahuesuta agatagama dhammadhara vinayadhara mātīlādhara te na sakkāccam suttantaṃ param vācenti tesam accayena cūṇānūlako suttanto hoti appāṭṭisarano. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhanaya samvattati

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhu bahuliku,

\* The Uddana does not include sections 8-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

See Anguttara II 2. 10 / 3 See M N III p 14



honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbangamā paviveke nikkhittadhūā na viṇṇam ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asācchikatassa sacchikriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditthānūgātīm āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbangamā paviveke nikkhittadhūā na viṇṇam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antaradhānāya samvattantīti

7 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti Kā-tame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītam suttantam pariya-punanti sunikkhitteti padavyañjanehi Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti Ayam bhikkhave pathamo dhammo saddhammassa thitiyā asammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakāraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhinaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo thitiyā asammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te sak-kaccam suttantam param vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaiano Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo thitiyā asammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave theiā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbangamā paviveke nikkhittadhūā viṇṇam ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditthānūgātīm āpajjati Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhūā paviveke pubbangamā viṇṇam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāya Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo thitiyā asammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro dhamma saddhammasa  
tthitva asammosaya anantaradhanāya samvattanti:

[Indriya ] vaggo [pathamo]

[Tass uddanam

Indriyāni tibalaṇi|| pañña satisaṅkhatam\* pañcamam||  
Kappo rogo parihaṇi|| bhikkhūṇi sugatavinayena te  
dasati||]:

### 161

Catasso ima bhikkhave paṭipada Katama catasso?

Dukkha paṭipada dandhabhūṇa dukkha paṭipada khuppa-  
bhūṇa sukha paṭipada dandhabhūṇa sukha paṭipada khup-  
pabhūṇa Ima kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipada ti

### 162

1 Catasso ima bhikkhave paṭipada. Katama catasso?

Dukkha paṭipada dandhabhūṇa, dukkha paṭipada khuppa-  
bhūṇa, sukha paṭipada dandhabhūṇa, sukha paṭipada  
khuppabhūṇa.

2 Katama ca bhikkhave dukkha paṭipada dandha  
bhūṇa?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiya pi tibbaragajātiko hoti,  
abhiikkhanam rāgajam dukkham domanassam patisaṃvedeti,  
pakatiya pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhikkhanam dosajam duk-  
kham domanassam patisaṃvedeti pakatiya pi tibbamoha-  
jātiko hoti abhikkhanam mohajam dukkham domanassam  
patisaṃvedeti Tass imāni pañcendriyāni mudunī patu-  
bbavanti — saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam  
samadhindriyam paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam  
indriyānam muduttā dandham anantariyam<sup>3</sup> pāpuneti  
asavanam khayaya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha paṭi-  
padā dandhabhūṇa.

3 Katama ca bhikkhave dukkha paṭipada khuppābhūṇa?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbaragajātiko hoti  
patisaṃvedeti Tass imāni pañcendriyāni adhimat-

\* From B. K. read patisaṅkhanam. <sup>3</sup> B. K. anantariyam

tāni pātubhavanti saddhındıyam paññındıyam so imesam pañcannam indıyānam adhimattattā khıppam ānantarıyam pāpunāti āsavānam khayāya Ayam vuccati bhıkkhave dukkhā patıpadā khıppābhıññā

4 Katamā ca bhıkkhave sukhā patıpadā dandhābhıññā ?

Idha bhıkkhave ekacco pakatıyā pi na tıbbaiāgajātiko hotı nābhıkkhanam iāgajam dukkham domanassam patısamvedeti, pakatıyā na tıbbadosajātiko hotı , pakatıyā na tıbbamohajātiko hotı nābhıkkhanam mohajam dukkham domanassam patısamvedeti 'Tass' imāni pañcındıyāni mudūni pātubhavanti saddhındıyam paññındıyam so imesam pañcannam indıyānam muduttā dandham ānantarıyam pāpunāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhıkkhave sukhā patıpadā dandābhıññā

5 Katamā ca bhıkkhave sukhā patıpadā khıppābhıññā ?

Idha bhıkkhave ekacco puggalo pakatıyā pi na tıbbaiāgajātiko hotı nābhıkkhanam iāgajam dukkham domanassam patısamvedeti, pakatıyā na tıbbadosajātiko hotı nābhıkkhanam dosajam dukkham domanassam patısamvedeti na tıbbamohajātiko hotı nābhıkkhanam mohajam dukkham domanassam patısamvedeti 'Tass' imāni pañcındıyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti saddhındıyam viıyındıyam satındıyam samādhındıyam paññındıyam so imesam pañcannam indıyānam adhimattattā khıppam ānantarıyam pāpunāti āsavānam khayāya Ayam vuccati bhıkkhave sukhā patıpadā khıppābhıññā. Imā kho bhıkkhave catasso patıpadā ti

### 163.

1 Catasso imā bhıkkhave patıpadā Katamā catasso ?

Dukkha patıpadā dandhābhıññā sukhā patıpadā khıppābhıññā

2 Katamā ca bhıkkhave dukkhā patıpadā dandhābhıññā ?

Idha bhıkkhave bhıkkhu asubhānupassı kāye viharati āhāre patıkkulāsaññı, sabbaloke anābhıātasaññı, sabba saukhāyesu arıccānupassı, maanāsaññā, kho pan' assa ājjhattam sūpaññitā So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati saddhābalam hımbalam, ottappabalam

viriyabalam paññabalam tass imaññi paññeindriyaṇi muduṇi patubhavanti—saddhundriyam paññindriyam—so imesam paññeannam indriyaṇam muduttā dandham anantariyam papupati āsavāṇam khavāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha patipada dandhabhūṇā.

3 Katama ca bhikkhave dukkhā patipada khippa bhūṇā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhanupassī kaye viharati āhāro paṭikkulasāññi sabbaloke anubhutatasaññi sabba saṅkhāresu aniccenupassī maraṇasaññā kko paṇi assa ayyhattam supatthita hoti. So imaññi paññe sekkhabalāni upanissaya viharati—saddhabalam paññabalam tass imaññi paññeindriyaṇi adhimattāni patubhavanti—saddhundriyam paññindriyam—so imesam paññeannam indriyaṇam adhimattatā khippam anantariyaṇi papunati āsavāṇam khavāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha patipada khippubhūṇā.

4. Katama ca bhikkhave sukha patipada dandhabhūṇā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice ova kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi po pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicuranam rūpasāma pe dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati pītaya ca viragā po sukhaññi ca kayena patisaṃvedeti yaññ tam ariya acikkhanti upekkhako ca satima sukhaviharati tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati sukhasa ca pahāna dukkhasa ca pahāna pubbe vā somanassadomanassānaṇṇam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhasatīparisuddhīṇṇam catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imaññi paññe sekkhabalāni upanissaya viharati—saddhabalam paññabalam tass imaññi paññeindriyaṇi muduṇi patubhavanti—saddhundriyam paññindriyam—so imesam paññeannam indriyaṇam mudutta dandham anantariyam pāpupati āsavāṇam khavāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukha patipada dandhabhūṇā.

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave anukhā patipada khippābhūṇā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice ova kāmehi po pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati pe dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati po tatiyajjhānam

upasampajja viharati, pe catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati saddhābalam pe paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti saddhindriyāni paññendriyam so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpunāti āsavānam khayāya Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā patipadā khippābhinnā

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso patipadā ti

### 164.

1 Catasso imā bhikkhave patipadā Katamā catasso ? Akkhamā patipadā, khamā patipadā, damā patipadā, samā patipadā

2 Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā patipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantāni paccakkosati 10 santam patuosāti bhandantam patibhandati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā patipadā

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā patipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam na paccakkosati 10 santam na patuosāti bhandantam na patibhandati Ayam bhikkhave khamā patipadā

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave damā patipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī<sup>2</sup> hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī<sup>3</sup> yatvādhikarānam<sup>4</sup> enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum, tassa samvairāya patipajjati iakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvairam āpajjati sotena saddam sutvā . pe . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā pe . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . pe . . kāyena photthabbam plusitvā pe manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī yatvādhikarānam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum, tassa samvairāya pati-

<sup>1</sup> See Anguttara III 16, Puggala II 17

paṇṇati rakkhati maṇḍriyam maṇḍriye samvaram apaṇṇati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dama paṭipada.

5 Katama ca bhikkhave sama paṭipada?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kamavitakkam na dhīvaseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantiharoti anabhavam gameti uppannam vyapadavitakkam uppannam viḥimsavitakkam uppannuppanne papake akusale dhamme naddhīvaseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantiharoti anabhavam gameti. Ayam bhikkhave sama paṭipada.

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipada.

### 165

1 Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipada Katama catasso Akkhamā paṭipada sama paṭipada.

2. Katama ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipada?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa unhaṇṇa jighaccāyā<sup>2</sup> pipasavā dāmasamāhesavatatapasirimsapa samphassaṇam durgatānaṃ durgatanam vacanapathanam uppannam sārīkānam vedananam dukkhanam tippaṇam lhaṇṇam katukanam asāṇam aṇṇāpānam paṇaḥaṇam ānādhīvasīkajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipada.

3 Katama ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipada?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uphassa pe adhīvasīkajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipada.

4. Katama ca bhikkhave dama paṭipada?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhuna rupam disva na mimi taggaḥ hoti [164 4] pe Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dama paṭipada.

5 Katama ca bhikkhave sama paṭipada?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kamavitakkam naddhīvaseti [164 5] pe Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sama paṭipada.

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipada ti.

## 166.

1 Catasso imā bhikkhave patipadā Katamā catasso ?  
 Dukkā patipadā dandhābhinnā . sukhā patipadā  
 khippābhinnā

2 Tatā bhikkhave yāyam patipadā dukkhā dandhā-  
 bhinnā āyam bhikkhave patipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhā-  
 yati, yam pāyam patipadā dukkhā iminā pāyam hīnā  
 akkhāyati, yam pāyam patipadā dandhābhinnā iminā  
 pāyam hīnā akkhāyati Ayam bhikkhave patipadā ubhayen'  
 eva hīnā akkhāyati

3 Tatā bhikkhave yāyam patipadā dukkhā khippā  
 bhinnā āyam bhikkhave patipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati

4 Tatā bhikkhave yāyam patipadā sukhā dandhābhinnā  
 āyam bhikkhave patipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati

5 Tatā bhikkhave yāyam patipadā sukhā khippā-  
 bhinnā āyam bhikkhave patipadā ubhayen' eva panitā  
 akkhāyati, yam pāyam patipadā sukhā iminā pāyam panitā  
 akkhāyati, yam pāyam patipadā khippā iminā pāyam  
 panitā akkhāyati Ayam bhikkhave patipadā ubhayen' eva  
 panitā akkhāyati

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso patipadā ti

## 167.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggal-  
 lāno ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmog-  
 gallānena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sūāni-  
 yam vitissāitvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō  
 kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahāmoggallāna'm etad  
 avoca

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna patipadā Katamā  
 catasso ?

Dukkā patipadā dandhābhinnā pe Imā kho  
 āvuso catasso patipadā

2 Imāsam kho āvuso catassannam<sup>1</sup> patipadānam kata-  
 man te patipadam āgama anupādāya āsavehi citta-  
 vimuttan ti ?

<sup>1</sup> B K catunnam, SS catassannam

Catasso ima avuso Sariputta patipada. Katama catasso?

Dukkha patipada dandhābhūñā pe Ima kho avuso catasso patipada Imasam kho avuso catassannam patipadanam yāyam patipadā dukkha klupparbhūñā imam me patipadam āgama anupadaya asavehi cittam vimuttan ti

## 168

1 Atho kho ayasma Moggallano yeu avasma Sariputta ten upasāṅkami Ekamantam nusunno kho ayasma Mahamoggallano avasamantam Sariputtam etad avoca

Catasso ima avuso Sariputta patipada pe Ima kho avuso catasso patipadā

2 Imasam kho avuso catassannam patipadanam katamau te patipadam āgama anupadaya asavehi cittam vimuttan ti?

Catasso ima avuso Moggallano patipada pe Imasam kho avuso catassannam patipadanam yāyam patipada dukkha klupparbhūñā imam me patipadam āgama anupadaya asavehi cittam vimuttan ti

## 169

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo sampvijjamaṇa lokasmim Katame cattaro?

Idha, bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh eva dhamme asaṅkharapariniḥbaya hoti Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkharapariniḥbāyī hoti Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh eva dhamme asaṅkharapariniḥbaya hoti Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkharapariniḥbaya hoti.

2 Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh eva dhamme asaṅkharapariniḥbaya hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asugghānupassī kaye viharati ahare patikkulasāññī sabbaloke anabhūratasāññī sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maranasaññī kho pan assa



ajjhattam sūpatthitā hoti So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati saddhābalam paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti saddhindriyam . paññindriyam so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā dīth' eva dhamme sasankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti

3 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedaṁ sasankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti ?

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpatthitā hoti So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudhūni pātubhavanti saddhindriyam paññindriyam muduttā kāyassa bhedaṁ sasankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedaṁ sasankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo dīth' eva dhamme asankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati So imāni pañca sekhabalāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti adhimattattā dīth' eva dhamme asankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti Evam kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dīth' eva dhamme sasankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti

5 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedaṁ asankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati So imāni mudhūni pātubhavanti . muduttā kāyassa bhedaṁ asankhārapaṇimbbāyī hoti

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti

## 170.

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghosītāme Tatā kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi. Āvuso bhikkhavo ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca

Yo hi koci avuso bhikkhu va bhikkhuni va mama santike arahattapattim vyakaroti sabbo so catuhi angehi etesam va aññātarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2 Idha avuso bhikkhu samāthapubbāṅgamam vipassanānam bhaveti, tassa samāthapubbāṅgamam vipassanānam bhavayato maggo sañjāyati<sup>1</sup>. So tam maggam asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam asevato bhavayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusaya vyantihonti<sup>2</sup>.

3 Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu vipassanapubbāṅgamam samātham bhaveti tassa vipassanapubbāṅgamam samātham bhavayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam asevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusaya vyantihonti.

4 Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu samāthavipassanānam yuganaddham bhaveti tassa samāthavipassanānam yuganaddham bhavayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam asevati bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam asevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusaya vyantihonti.

5 Puna ca param avuso bhikkhuno dharmamuddhaaccā vigrahītamana<sup>3</sup> bhoti, so avuso samayo yān tam cittam ajjhātam yeva santitthati sannivādati ekodīhoti samādhiyati tassa maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam asevati vyantihonti. Yo hi koci avuso bhikkhu va bhikkhuni va mama santike arahattapattim vyakaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi angehi etesam va aññātarenati.

[Patipada]vaggo [dutiyo] 3

[Tass uddanam —

Sankhittam vitthātam asubham|| dve khama dutiyena ca Moggallāno Sariputto|| sassākharam yuganandhena ca ti]] 3

### 171.

haye va bhikkhave ssa kappasācetanāhetu uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paññāyati.

B K viggahitam manasam.

<sup>3</sup> From B K

ajjhattam sukhadukkham, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacī-  
sañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, mane  
vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam  
sukhadukkham avijjāpaccayā vā <sup>1</sup>

2 Sāmam vā <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kāyasankhāiam abhisankha-  
roti <sup>3</sup> yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-  
kham, paie vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave kāyasankhāiam abhi-  
sankharonti yam paccayā 'ssā tam uppajjati ajjhattam  
sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave kāyasankhāiam  
abhisankharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam  
sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave kāyasank-  
hāiam abhisankharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati  
ajjhattam sukhadukkham

3 Sāmam vā tam bhikkhave vacīsankhāiam abhisank-  
haroti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-  
kham, paie vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave vacīsankhāiam  
abhisankharonti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam  
sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā tam bhikkhave vacīsank-  
hāiam abhisankharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati  
ajjhattam sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave  
vacīsankhāiam abhisankharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam  
uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham

4 Sāmam vā tam bhikkhave manosañcetanāiam yam  
sukhadukkham, paie vā 'ssa tam bhikkhave manosañcetanāiam  
abhisankharonti yam . sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā  
tam bhikkhave manosañcetanāiam abhisankharoti yam  
sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā tam bhikkhave manosañ-  
cetanāiam abhisankharoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati  
ajjhattam sukhadukkham

5 Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya  
tveva asesavijāganīdham so kāyo na hoti yam paccayā  
'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sā vācā na  
hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-  
kham, so mano na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam uppajjati  
ajjhattam sukhadukkham, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthum

<sup>1</sup> B K. va

<sup>2</sup> B K vā tam

<sup>3</sup> S. Tī abhisankharoti



idh' ekacce' sattā tamhā kāyā cutā ānāgāmīno honti ānāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4 Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa o<sup>1</sup>ambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so ditth' eva dhamme nevasa<sup>2</sup>ññānāsā<sup>3</sup>ññāyatanam upasampajja viharati So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vīttim āpajjati Tattha t<sup>4</sup>hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavibhā<sup>5</sup>i aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasa<sup>6</sup>ññānāsā<sup>7</sup>ññāyatanūpagānam devānam saha<sup>8</sup>vyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattam

5 Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa o<sup>1</sup>ambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so ditth' eva dhamme nevasa<sup>2</sup>ññānāsā<sup>3</sup>ññāyatanam upasampajja viharati So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasa<sup>4</sup>ññānāsā<sup>5</sup>ññāyatanūpagānam devānam saha<sup>6</sup>vyatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā anāgāmīno honti anāgantāro itthattan ti

### 173.

Tattha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi āvuso bhikkhavo ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapatisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso Tam aham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paññāpemi patthapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikāmi Yassa kho pan' assa kankhā vā vimati vā so mam pañhena aham veyyākāra<sup>1</sup>nenā sammukhibbhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapatisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . uttānikāmi Yassa kho pan' assa kankhā vā vimati vā so mam pañhena aham veyyākāra<sup>2</sup>nenā sammukhibbhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso nū<sup>3</sup>uttipatisambhidā [§ 1] sukusalo

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso patibhānapatisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso Tam aham sukusalo ti

## 174.

1 Atha kho ayyasma Mahakotthito yen ayyasma Sariputto ten upasankami upasankamitva ayyasmata Sariputtena saddhum sammodi Ekamantam nissuno kho ayyasma Mahakotthito ayyasantam Sariputtam etad avoca

Channam avuso phassayatananam asesaviraganirodha

atthi aññam kiñceti?

Ma h evam avuso

Channam avuso phassayatananam asesaviraganirodha n atthi aññam kiñceti?

Ma h evam avuso

Channam avuso phassayatananam asesaviraganirodha atthi ca n atthi c aññam kiñceti?

Ma h evam avuso

Channam avuso phassayatananam asesaviraganirodha n ev' atthi no atthi aññam kiñceti.

Ma h evam avuso

2 Channam avuso phassayatananam asesaviraganirodha atthi aññam kiñceti iti puttho samano ma h evam avuso ti vadesi. Channam avuso phassayatananam asesaviraga nirodha n atthi aññam kiñceti iti puttho samano ma h evam avuso ti vadesi. Channam nirodha atthi ca n atthi o aññam kiñceti iti puttho samano ma h evam avuso ti vadesi. Channam nirodha n ev' atthi no n atthi aññam kiñceti iti puttho samano ma h evam avuso ti vadesi. Yathakatham pan avuso imassa bhassassa attho dattabbo ti?

3 Channam avuso nirodha atthi aññam kiñceti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam avuso nirodha n atthi aññam kiñceti iti vadam appapañcam pa pañceti channam nirodha atthi ca n atthi c aññam kiñceti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam nirodha n ev' atthi no n atthi aññam kiñceti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. Yāvata avuso channam phassā yatananam gati tāvata papañcassa gati yavata papañcassa

SS ma he tvam S D ma he tvam.

gati tāvatā channam phassāyatanānam gati Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇāganuodhā papañcannuodho papañcavūpasamo ti

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākotthito ten' upasankamī āyasmatā Mahākotthitena saddhim sammōdī sammōdanīyam katham sūānīyam vītisāietvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahākotthitam etad avoca

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇāganuodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇāganuodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso

Channam phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇāganuodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇāganuodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso

5 Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇāganuodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam -nuodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam .

-nuodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti, channam -nuodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puttho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi Yathākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsītassa attho datthabbo ti ?

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavūṇṇāganuodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam -nuodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam -nuodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam -nuodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti Yāvātā āvuso channam phassāyatanānam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvātā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam

phassayatananam gati. Channam avuso phassayatananam  
asesaviraganirodha papañcanirodho papañcavupasamo ti.

175

1 Atha kho ayyasma Upavāno<sup>1</sup> yen ayyasma Sariputto  
teu upasankamī upasankamitva ayyasmata Sāriputteṇa  
saddhim sammohi Ekamantam nisinnō kho ayyasma  
Upavāno āyasmantam Sariputtam etad avoca

Kinno kho avuso Sariputta vijjā antakaro hotīti?

No h idam avuso

Kim pan avuso Sariputta carāṇeṇ antakaro hotīti?

No h idam avuso

Kinno kho avuso Sariputta vijjacarāṇeṇ antakaro  
hotīti?

No h idam avuso

Kim pan avuso Sariputta aññatra-vijjacarāṇeṇ antakaro  
hotīti?

No h idam avuso

2 Kinno kho avuso Sariputta vijjā antakaro hotīti iti  
puttho samano no h idam avuso ti vadesi kim pan avuso  
Sāriputta carāṇeṇ antakaro hotīti iti puttho samano no  
h idam avuso ti vadesi kinno kho avuso Sariputta vijja-  
carāṇeṇ antakaro hotīti iti puttho samano no h idam  
avuso ti vadesi kim pan avuso Sariputta aññatra vijja-  
carāṇeṇ antakaro hotīti iti puttho samano no h idam  
avuso ti vadesi Yathakatham pan avuso antakaro hotīti?

3 Vijjāya ce avuso antakaro abhavissa savupadāno va<sup>3</sup>  
samano antakaro abhavissa carāṇena ce avuso antakaro  
abhavissa savupadāno va samano antakaro abhavissa vijja-  
carāṇena ce savupadāno va samano antakaro abha-  
viṣṣa, aññatra-vijjacarāṇena ce avuso antakaro abhavissa  
puthujāno antakaro abhavissa puthujāno hi<sup>4</sup> avuso  
aññatra-vijjacarāṇena carāṇavipanno kho avuso yatha-  
bbutam na janati na passati carāṇasampanno yatha

<sup>1</sup> B K. Upavāno S T S D vijjacarāno avuso

<sup>2</sup> S D S T sa upadāno va. <sup>4</sup> S D S T ti.



bhūtam jānāti passati, yathābhūtam jānam passam anta-  
karo hotīti

176.<sup>1</sup>

1 Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammā āyācamāno  
āyāceyya tādiso homi yādisā Sāṃputta-Moggallānā ti  
Esā bhikkhave tūlā etam pamānam mama sāvakanam  
bhikkhūnam yadidam Sāṃputta-Moggallānā ti

2 Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evam sammā āyāca-  
mānā āyāceyya tādīsā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī  
Uppalavannā cāti Esā bhikkhave tūlā etam pamānam  
mama sāvikanam bhikkhunīnam yadidam Khemā ca bhik-  
khunī Uppalavannā cāti.

3 Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evam sammā āyācamāno  
āyāceyya tādiso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapatti Hatthako  
ca Ālavako ti Esā bhikkhave tūlā etam pamānam mama  
sāvakanam upāsakanam yadidam Citto ca gahapati Hat-  
thako ca Ālavako ti

4 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evam sammā āyācamānā  
āyāceyya tādīsā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velu-  
kantakiyā ca Nandamātā ti Esā tūlā etam pamānam  
mama sāvikanam upāsikanam yadidam Khujjuttarā ca  
upāsikā Velukantakiyā ca Nandamātā ti

See 176. 177.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasan-  
kamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-  
tam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmāntam  
Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā pathaviḍhātu yā ca bāhuvā  
pathaviḍhātū pathaviḍhātū ev' esā Tam n' etam m'ama  
n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya datthabbam, evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya disvā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindati paññāya  
cittam viājeti

2 Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhuvā āpo-

<sup>1</sup> See Anguttara II 12 2, p 88

dhātu apodhatu ev' esa. Tam apodhatuṃ nibbhaṃ  
dati paññaya cittaṃ virajeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula apphattika tejodhātu ya ca bahira tejo-  
dhaṭṭu tejo<sup>1</sup>dhātu ev' esa. Tam tejo<sup>2</sup>dhātuṃ nibbhaṃdati  
paññaya cittaṃ virajeti.

4. Ya ca Rāhula apphattika vayodhātā ya ca bahira vayo-  
dhātu vayo<sup>3</sup>dhātu ev' esa. Tam n' etaṃ mama n' eso haṃ  
asmaṃ na m' eso attā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathabbutaṃ sammā-  
paññaya dātthabbhaṃ evaṃ etaṃ vathabbutaṃ samā-  
paññaya disva vayo<sup>4</sup>dhātuṃ nibbhaṃdati paññaya cittaṃ  
virajeti.

o Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imasu catusu dhātusu n' ev  
attanaṃ <sup>1</sup>na nattaṃ yam samanupasseti ayam vuccati  
Rāhula bhikkhu acchecechi tanhaṃ virattayaṃ samyojanaṃ  
sanna manabbhisaṃmayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhasanti.\*

## 178

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samviyyamana  
lokaṃsammā. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññātaraṃ santaṃ cetovimut-  
tūpasaṃpajjati viharati. So sakkāya<sup>1</sup>nirodhaṃ maṇa-  
sīkaroti, tassa sakkāya<sup>2</sup>nirodhaṃ maṇasīkaroto sakkāya-  
nirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na eantitthati  
na vimuccati tassa kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno na  
sakkāya<sup>4</sup>nirodho patikankho. Seva<sup>5</sup>thapi bhikkhave puriso  
lāgagatena<sup>6</sup> hatthena sakkāyaṃ ganheyya tassa so hattho  
sajjeyyapi ganheyyapi bājheyyapi evameva kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu aññātaraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttūpasaṃpajja  
viharati. So sakkāya<sup>7</sup>nirodhaṃ maṇasīkaroti tassa sakkāya-  
nirodhaṃ maṇasīkaroto sakkāya<sup>8</sup>nirodhe cittaṃ nappak-  
khandati na vimuccati tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno na sakkāya<sup>9</sup>nirodho patikankho.

2 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññātaraṃ santaṃ  
cetovimuttūpasaṃpajja viharati. So sakkāya<sup>10</sup>nirodhaṃ

\* B K. nevatta nattaṃ yam

3 B K. evaṃ.

See M N 21 12

4 B K. lepagatena

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyannodham manasikaroto sakkāyannodhe cittam pakkhandhati pasīdati santittinati vimuccati, tassa kho etam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyannodho pātikankho Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puṇiso sudhena hatthena sākhāṃ ganheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjevya na ganheyya na bajjheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataṃ santam cetovimuttim upasampajjati viharati sakkāyannodho pātikankho

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataṃ santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittam nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santittinati na vimuccati, tassa kho etam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikankho Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī<sup>2</sup> anekavassaganikā tassā puṇiso yāni c' eva āvāmukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivaheyya devo ca na sammādhāṃ anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā ālippabbhedo<sup>3</sup> pātikankho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataṃ santam cetovimuttam upasampajja viharati So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittam nappakkhandati tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikankho

4 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataṃ santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santittinati vimuccati, tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabbhedo pātikankho Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anekavassaganikā tassā puṇiso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivaheyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāṃ anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā ālippabbhedo pātikankho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataṃ santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijj-

<sup>1</sup> B K evam

<sup>2</sup> B K jambālī

<sup>3</sup> B K, S. Tī ālippabbhedo

japabhedam manasikaroto avijjapabhede cittam pakkhan  
dati pasidati santitthati vinnocati, tassa kho etam bhikk  
khav bhikkhuno avijjapabhedo patibhankho Ime kho  
bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamaanā lokasmin ti

## 179

1 Atha kho ayyasma Ānando yen ayyasma Sariputto ten  
npasaṅkami npasaṅkamitva ayyasmata Sariputtena saddhim  
sammodi Ekamantam nisinnu kho ayyasma Ānando  
ayasmantam Sariputtam etad avoca

Ko nu kho avuso Sariputta hetu ko paccayo yenam  
idh ekacce satta dittā eva dhamme na parinibbayanānāti?

Idh avuso Ānanda satta ima hanabhaḅhiya saṅkhā ti  
yathabhutam nappajānanti ima thitibhaḅhiya saṅkhā ti vatha  
bhutam nappajānanti ima viśesabhaḅhiya saṅkhā ti yatha  
bhutam nappajānanti, ima nibbedhabhaḅhiya saṅkhā ti yatha  
bhutam nappajānanti Ayam kho avuso Ānanda hetu ayam  
paccayo yenam idh ekacce satta dittā eva dhamme na  
parinibbayanānāti.

2 Ko pan avuso Sariputta hetu ko paccayo yenam  
idh ekacce satta dittā eva dhamme parinibbayanānāti?

Idh avuso Ānanda satta ima hanabhaḅhiya saṅkhā ti yatha  
bhutam pajānanti ima thitibhaḅhiya saṅkhā ti yathabhutam  
pajānanti ima viśesabhaḅhiya saṅkhā ti yathabhutam  
pajānanti ima nibbedhabhaḅhiya saṅkhā ti yathabhutam  
pajānanti Ayam kho avuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo  
yenam idh ekacce satta dittā eva dhamme parinib-  
bayanānāti.

## 180

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Bhoganagare viharati  
Ānanda-cetiye Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu amantesi  
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccas  
sosum Bhagava etad avoca

Cattāro me bhikkhave mahāpadessa desesaṃmi tam

sunātha sādhu-kam manasika-rotha bhāsi-sāmīti. Evam  
bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṇassosum Bhagavā  
• etad avoca

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya sammukhā  
me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā patiggahītam,  
ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu-sāsanam ti, tassa  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam  
na patikkosītabbam, anabhinanditvā appatikkosītva tāni  
pada-vyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni  
vinaye sandassetabbāni tāni ce sutte otāṇiyamānāni  
vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otāraṇti na vinaye  
sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam addhā idam na  
c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam aśhato sammāsambud-  
dhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītaṇ ti iti h' etam  
bhikkhave chaddeyyātha

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya sam-  
mukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam satthusā-  
sanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam  
na patikkosītabbam tāni ce sutte otāṇiyamānāni vinaye  
sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otāraṇti vinaye ca sandissanti  
nittham ettha gantabbam addhā idam tassa Bhagavato  
vacanam aśhato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno  
suggahītaṇ ti Imam bhikkhave pathamam mahāpadesam  
dhaṇeyyātha

4 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya, amukas-  
sīm nāma āvāse sangho viharati sa-theo sa-pā-mokkho tassa  
me sanghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahītam,  
ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsanam ti, tassa  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na  
patikkosītabbam, anabhinanditvā appatikkosītva tāni pa-  
da-vyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni  
vinaye sandassetabbāni tāni ce sutte otāṇiyamānāni  
vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otāraṇti na vinaye  
sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam addhā idam na  
c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam aśhato sammāsam-

buddhassa tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītaṃ ti itī h etam bhikkhave chaddēyyatha

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya amukasmim nama āvase saṅgho vibharatī sathero apamokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukha sutam sammukha paṭiggahitaṃ ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthussasanaṃ ti tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhasitaṃ n eva abhinanditaṃ na patikkositaṃ na anabhinanditva appatikkositva tani padavvañjanani sadhukam uggahetva sutte otaretabbani vinaye sandasse tabbani tani ce sutte otariyamanani vinayo sandassiya manani sutte c eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam—addha idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arabhato sammāsambuddhassa tassa ca saṅghassa sugga hītaṃ ti Idam bhikkhave duttiyaṃ mahāpadesam dhāreyyatha

6 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya amukasmim nama āvase sambhūta therā bhikkhu vibharatī bahussuta agatagama dhammadhara vinavadbhara matikā dhara tesam me theranam sammukha sutam sammukha paṭiggahitaṃ ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthussasanaṃ ti tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhasitaṃ n eva abhinanditaṃ na patikkositaṃ na anabhinanditva appatikkositva tani padavvañjanani sadhukam uggahetva sutte otaretabbani vinaye sandassetabbani tani ce sutte otariva manani vinaye sandassiyamanani na c eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam—addha idam na c eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam tesāṃ ca theranam duggahītaṃ ti itī h etam bhikkhave chaddēyyatha.

7 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya amukasmim nama āvase sandassetabbani tani ce sutte otariyamānani vinaya sandassiyamanani sutte c eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam—addha idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam tesāṃ ca theranam sugga hītaṃ ti Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ mahāpadesam dhāreyyatha

8 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya amukasmim nama āvase eko therō bhikkhu vibharatī

bāhussuto āgatāgamo dhammadhāro vinayadhāro mātikādhāro, tassa me theiassa sammukkhā sutam sammukkhā patiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthussāsanam tī, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na patikkosittabbam, anabhinanditvā appatikkosittvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam tassa ca theiassa duggahītan tī, itī h' etam bhikkhave chaddeyyātha

9 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya amukasmim nāma āvāse eko theio bhikkhu sandassetabbāni tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti nittham ettha gantabbam addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam tassa ca theiassa suggahītan tī Idam bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā tī

Saṁcetaniya <sup>1</sup> vaggo tatiyo

[Tass' uddānam

Cetanā vibhatti Kotthika, Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamam||  
Āyācana Rāhula jambālī nibbānam mahāpadesena  
vaggeti ] <sup>1</sup>

### 181.<sup>2</sup>

1 Catuhi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato yodhajīvo iājāiaho hoti iājabhoggo iañño angan t' eva sankham gacchaṭi Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo thānakuśālo ca hoti, dūre-pātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa pādāletā

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi angehi samannāgato yodhajīvo iājāiaho hoti iājabhoggo iañño angan t' eva sankham gacchaṭi

<sup>1</sup> From B K

<sup>2</sup> See Anguttara III 131

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pe anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tbanakusalo ca hoti dure pati ca akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kayassa padaleta

3 Katvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tbanakusalo boti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silava hoti pe sama dāya<sup>१</sup> sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tbanakusalo hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu durepati boti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kuñci rupam atīṇanagata paccuppannam ayyhattam va bahiddha va oḷarīkam va sukhumam va hīnam va paṇitam va yam dure santike va sabham rupam n etam mama n eso ham asmi na m eso atta ti evam etam yathabbutam sammappaññaya passati. Ya kaci vedana pe va kaci sañña pe ve kaci sañkhara pe yam kuñci viññanam atīṇanagatapaccuppannam ayyhattam va bahiddha va oḷarīkam va sukhumam va hīnam va paṇitam va yam dure santike va sabham viññanam n etam mama m eso ham asmi na m eso atta ti evam etam yathabbutam sammappaññaya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu durepati hoti.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhanavedhi boti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathabbutam pajanati pe dukkhanirodhagamini patipada ti yathabbutam pajanati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhanavedhi hoti

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kayassa padaleta hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantam ayyakbandham padaleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kayassa padaleta hoti

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pe anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati



## 182.

1 Catunnam bhikkhu dhammānam n' atthi koci pātibhogo samano vā bhāmano vā devo vā Māro vā Bhāma vā koci vā lokasmim Katamesam catunnam ?

Jaiādhammam mā jīvīti n' atthi koci pātibhogo samano . lokasmim

2 Vyādhidhammam mā vyādhīyīti n' atthi koci pātibhogo samano lokasmim

3 Maianadhammam mā miyyīti n' atthi koci pātibhogo samano lokasmim

4 Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni, saṅghileṣikāni ponobhavikāni sādaiāni<sup>1</sup> dukkhavipākāni āyatim jātijarāmaṇikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattīti n' atthi koci pātibhogo samano vā bhāmano vā devo vā Māro vā Bhāma vā koci vā lokasmim

Imesam kho bhikkhave catunnam dhammānam n' atthi koci pātibhogo lokasmim ti.

## 183.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Atha kho Vassakāro bhāmano Magadhamahāmatto jena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī pe Ekamantam nisīno kho Vassakāro bhāmano Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca

Aham hi bho Gotama evam-vādī evam-ditthī yo koci dittham bhāsati evam me ditthan ti n' atthi tato doṣo, yo koci sutam bhāsati evam me sutan ti n' atthi tato doṣo, yo koci mutam bhāsati evam me mutam ti n' atthi tato doṣo, yo koci viññātam bhāsati evam me viññātan ti n' atthi tato doṣo ti

2 Nāham bhāmana sabbam dittham bhāsītabban ti vadāmi, na panāham brāhmana sabbam dittham na bhāsītabban ti vadāmi Nāham bhāmana sabbam sutam bhāsītabban ti vadāmi, na panāham bhāmana sabbam sutam na

bhasitabban ti vadami. Naham brahmaṇa sabbam mutam bhasitabban ti vadami na panaham brahmana sabbam mutam na bhasitabban ti vadami. Naham brahmana sabbam viññatam bhasitabban ti vadami na panaham brahmaṇa sabbam viññatam bhasitabban ti vadami.

8 Yam hi brahmana dīttam bhasato akusala dhamma abhivaddhanti kusala dhamma parihaṇanti evaṇupam dīttam na bhasitabban ti vadami. Yañ ca khvassa brahmana dīttam bhasato akusala dhamma parihaṇanti kusala dhamma abhivaddhanti evaṇupam dīttam bhasitabban ti vadami. Yam hi brahmana sutam bhasato vadami. Yam hi brahmana mutam bhasitam vadami. Yam hi brahmana viññatam bhasato akusala dhamma abhivaddhanti kusala dhamma parihaṇanti evaṇupam viññatam na bhasitabban ti vadami, yañ ca khvassa brahmana viññatam bhasato akusala dhamma parihaṇanti kusala dhamma abhivaddhanti evaṇupam viññatam bhasitabban ti vadami.

Atha kho Vassakaro brahmano Magadhamahamatto Bhagavato bhasitam abhinanditva anamoditva utthay asana paṇṇamiti.

### 184.

1 Atha kho Janussoṇi<sup>2</sup> brahmaṇo yena Bhagava ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi  
pe Ekamantam nisīdno kho Janussoṇi brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca

Aham hi bho Gotama evam vadī evam-ditthi u atthi yo so<sup>3</sup> maraṇadhammo samano na bhayati na santasam apajjati maraṇassa.

Atthi brahmana maraṇadhammo samano bhayati<sup>4</sup> santasam apajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brahmaṇa maraṇadhammo samano na bhayati na santasam apajjati maraṇassa.

2 Katamo ca brahmana maraṇadhammo samano bhavati santasam apajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brahmaṇa ekacco kamesu avitarago boti avigata

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapailāho avigatatāho, tam enam aññataio gālho 1ogātānko phusati<sup>1</sup> Tass' aññataiena gālhenā 1ogātānkena phutthassa evam hoti piyā vata mam kāmā jahissanti piye vāham<sup>2</sup> kāme jahissāmīti So socati kilāmāti paṇḍevati uatthalam<sup>3</sup> kandaṭi, sammoham āpajjati Ayam pi kho biāhmana maṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maṇa nassa

3 Puna ca paṇam biāhmana idh' ekacco kāye avītaṇge hoti tam enam aññataio gālho 1ogātānko phusati Tass' aññataiena gālhenā 1ogātānkena phutthassa evam hoti piyo vata mam kāyo jahissati piyam vāham kāyam jahissāmīti So socati . sammoham āpajjati Ayam pi biāhmana maṇadhammo maṇanassa

4 Puna ca paṇam biāhmana idh' ekacco akatākalyāṇc hoti akatākusalō akatābhīuttāno katapāpo kataluddo kata kībiso, tam enam aññataio gālho 1ogātānko phusati. Tass' aññataiena gālhenā 1ogātānkena phutthassa evam hoti akatam vata me kalyāṇam akatam kusalam akatam bhī ut tānam, katam pāpam katam luddam katam kībīsam Yāvātā bho akatākalyāṇānam akatākusalānam akatābhī ut tānānam katapāpānam kataluddānam katakībīsānam gat tam gatim pecca gacchāmīti So socati kilāmāti paṇḍevati uatthalam kandaṭi sammoham āpajjati Ayam pi kho biāhmana maṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maṇanassa

5 Puna ca paṇam biāhmana idh' ekacco kankhī hoti 'vicikicchī' anitthāngato saddhamme, tam enam aññataio gālho 1ogātānko phusati Tass' aññataiena gālhenā 1ogātānkena phutthassa evam hoti kankhī vat' amhi vicikicchī anitthāngato saddhamme ti So socati kilāmāti paṇḍevati uatthalam kandaṭi sammoham āpajjati Ayam pi kho biāhmana maṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati maṇanassa. Ime kho biāhmana cattāro maṇa dhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsam āpajjanti maṇanassa

<sup>1</sup> B K phussati

<sup>2</sup> B K cāham

<sup>3</sup> B K, S Tr uatthālam

6 Kātamo ca brahmana maranadhammo samāno na bhayati na santasam apayjati maranassa<sup>2</sup>

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacce kamesu vitarago hoti vigatachando vigatapemo tam enaṃ aññataro gājho rogātānko phusati. Tass aññatarena gājheṇa rogātānkena phutthassa evaṃ hoti piya vata maṃ kama jāhissanti piye vahiṇi<sup>1</sup> kame alissamīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham apayjati. Ayam pi kho brahmana maranadhammo samāno na bhayati na santasam apayjati maranassa.

7 Puna ca param brahmana idh ekacce kavo vitarago hoti vigatachando tam enaṃ aññataro gājho rogātānko phusati. Tass aññatarena gājheṇa rogātānkena phutthassa evaṃ hoti piyo vata maṃ kavo jāhissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kayam jāhissamīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham apayjati. Ayam pi kho brahmana maranadhammo samāno na bhayati na santasam apayjati maranassa.

8 Puna ca param brahmana idh ekacce akatapayo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisso katakalyāno hoti katakusalo kata bhīruttāno tam enaṃ aññataro gājho rogātānko phusati. Tass aññatarena gājheṇa rogātānkena phutthassa evaṃ hoti akatam vata me payam akatam luddam akatam kibbisam katam kalyānam katam kusalam katam bhīruttanānam Yavata bho akatapāpanam akataluddanam akatakibbisānam katakalyānanānam katakusalanam katabhīruttanānam gati tam gatim pecca gacchamīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham apayjati. Ayam pi kho brahmana maranadhammo samāno na bhayati na santasam apayjanti maranassati.

9 Puna ca param brahmana idh ekacce akankhī hoti avecikicchī uttthāṅgato<sup>2</sup> saddhamme tam enaṃ aññataro gājho rogātānko phusati. Tass aññatarena gājheṇa rogātānkena phutthassa evaṃ hoti akankhī vāṭ amhi avecikicchī uttthāṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham apayjati.

<sup>1</sup> K. B. S. Tr. caḥam

<sup>2</sup> S. T. S. Tr. uttthāṅgato

Ayam pi kho bhāḥmana maṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati maṇassa Ime kho bhāḥmana cattāro maṇadhammā samānā na bhāvanti na santāsam āpajjati maṇassāti

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . Upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saṇaṃgatan ti

### 185.

1 Ekam samajam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paṇibbājaka Sappiniyā<sup>1</sup> tūe paṇibbājakānāme pativasanti, seyyathidam Antābhāro Varadhāro Sakuludāyī ca paṇibbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paṇibbājaka

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisaḷlānā vuttanto yena Sappiniyā tūe paṇibbājakānāmo ten' upasankami Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthivānam paṇibbājakanam saṇṇisinnānam saṇṇipatitānam ayam antaiā kathā udapādi iti pi bhāḥmanasaccāni iti pi bhāḥmanasaccānīti

2 Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paṇibbājaka ten' upasankami, upasankamivā paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paṇibbājake etad avoca

Kāyā nu 'ttha paṇibbājaka etarabhi kathāya saṇṇisinnā saṇṇipatitā kā ca pana vo antaiā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākam saṇṇisinnānam saṇṇipatitānam ayam antaiā kathā upapādi iti pi bhāḥmanasaccāni iti pi bhāḥmanasaccānīti

3 Cattāi' imāni paṇibbājaka bhāḥmanasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni Katamāni cattāni?

Idha paṇibbājaka bhāḥmano evam āha sabbē pānā<sup>2</sup> avijjā<sup>3</sup> ti, iti vadam bhāḥmano saccam āha no musā So tena na samāno ti maññati na bhāḥmano ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na bhīno 'ham asmīti maññati Api ca yaḍ eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya pānānam yeva<sup>2</sup> anuddayāya<sup>3</sup> anukampāya patipanno hoti

4 Puna ca param paṇibbājaka bhāḥmano evam āha

<sup>1</sup> B K Sippiniyā

<sup>2</sup> B K omits yeva

<sup>3</sup> B K, S Tī, S D anudayāya.

sabbe kama anicca dukkha viparinamādhama<sup>1</sup> ti iti vadam  
brahmano saccam aha no musa. So tena na samano ti  
maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññaya  
kāmanam yeva nibbidaya viragaya nirodhaya paṭipanno  
hoti.

5 Puna ca param paribbajaka brahmano evam aha  
sabbe bhaya anicca dukkha viparinamadhamma ti iti vadam  
brahmano saccam aha no musa. So tena na samano ti  
maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññaya bha  
vanam yeva nibbidaya viragaya nirodhaya paṭipanno hoti.

6 Puna ca param paribbajaka brahmaṇo evam aha na  
ham kvacani kassaci kiñcanam tasmā na ca mama kvacani  
katthaci kiñcanam n atthiti iti vadam brahmano saccam  
aha no musa. So tena na samano ti maññati na brah  
mano ti maññati na seyyo ham asmīti maññati na sadiśo  
bam asmīti maññati na hino ham asmīti maññati. Api ca  
yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññaya akhīṇāññam yeva  
paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti.

Imani kho paribbajaka cattari brahmanasaccani maya  
sayam abhiññaya sacchikatva paveditānti.

## 186

1 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten upa  
saṅkami upasaunkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadevā eka  
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Kena na kho bhante loko niyyati kena loko parikissati<sup>2</sup> ?  
kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchati ?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu  
ummaggo<sup>3</sup>, bhaddakam patibhānam kalyāṇi paripuṇḍha  
evam hi tvam bhikkhu puṇhasi / kena na kho bhante  
loko niyyati kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa  
vasam gacchati ?

Evam bhante

Ottena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittaṇa parikissati cit  
taṇṇa uppannassa vasam gacchati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. parikassati S. Tr. parikissati

<sup>2</sup> See Samyutta I. vii. 2, p. 89. <sup>3</sup> S. Tr. B. K. ummango

2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttariṃ pañham apucchī bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam patibhānam kalyāṇī paṇipucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi. bahussuto . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti

Evam bhante

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā suttam geṇyam veyyākāraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam Catuppādāya ce<sup>1</sup> pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam<sup>2</sup> aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyāti

3 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ uttariṃ pañham apucchī sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>2</sup> kalyāṇī paṇipucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Evam bhante

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idam dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham<sup>3</sup> ativijjhā passati,<sup>3</sup> ayam dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjhā passati, ayam dukkhanamodho ti . . . passati, ayam dukkhanuodhagāminī patipadā ti . . . passati Evam kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti

4 Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ uttariṃ pañham apucchī pandito mahāpañño pandito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante pandito mahāpañño hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> B K omits ce

<sup>2</sup> S T<sub>1</sub>, B. K ummango

<sup>3</sup> B K vipassati

Sadbu sadhu bhikkhu Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu um maggo<sup>1</sup> bhaddakam kalyani paripucchā evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi pandito mahapañño pandito mahapañño ti bhante vuccati kittāvata nu kho bhanto pandito mahapañño hoti?

Evam bhanta.

6 2 c 1 n 6.

Idha bhikkhu pandito mahapañño n ov' attavyabadhaya <sup>6 2 c 1 n 6.</sup> ceteti<sup>2</sup> na paravyabadhaya ceteti na ubhayavyabadhaya ceteti attahutam parahitam ubhayahutam sabbalokahutam eva cintamano cinteti.<sup>3</sup> Evam kho bhikkhu pandito mahapañño hoti.

### 187 — 4

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagabe viharati Veluvano Kalandakanivape Atha kho Vassakaro brahmano Magadhamahamatto yena Bhagava ten upasaukama upasā kamitva Bhagavata saddhum sammodi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Vassakaro brahmano Magadhamahamatto Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Janeyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisam—  
asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Atthanam kho etam brahmana anavakaso yam asappuriso asappurisam janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2 Janeyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisam—  
sappuriso ayam bhavan ti

Etam pi kho brahmana atthānam anavakaso yam asappuriso sappurisam janeyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti

3 Janeyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisam—  
sappuriso ayam bhavan ti

Thānam<sup>4</sup> kho etam brahmana vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam janeyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti

4 Janeyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisam—  
asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thanaṇa vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti

5 Accharivam bho Gotama abhbutam bho Gotama yāva



subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhotā<sup>1</sup> Gotamena Atthānaṃ kho  
 etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ  
 jāneyya asappuriso ayam bhavaṇ ti Etaṃ pi kho  
 brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sap-  
 purisaṃ jāneyya sappuriso ayam bhavaṇ ti Thānaṃ  
 kho [paṇ'] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ  
 jāneyya sappuriso ayam bhavaṇ ti Etaṃ pi kho brāh-  
 maṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya  
 asappuriso ayam bhavaṇ ti

6 Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samāyaṃ Todeyyassa brāh-  
 manassa paṇisati paṇipārambhaṃ vattenti<sup>2</sup> bālo ayam  
 iājā Eleyyo<sup>3</sup> yo samane<sup>4</sup> Rāmaputte abhippasanno,  
 samane ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccā-  
 kāraṃ karoti yaḍidaṃ abhivādanam paccutthānaṃ añjali-  
 kammaṃ sāmīcīkammaṇ ti Ime pi iañño Eleyyassa  
 paṇihārakā<sup>5</sup> bālā, Yamako Moggallo<sup>6</sup> Uggo Nāvindakī<sup>5</sup>  
 Gandhabbo Aggīyesso, ye samane Rāmaputte abhippa-  
 sannā samane ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramani-  
 paccākāraṃ karonti yaḍidaṃ abhivādanam paccutthānaṃ  
 añjalīkammaṃ sāmīcīkammaṇ ti

Tyāssudam<sup>6</sup> Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti.  
 Tam kim maññanti bhonto paṇḍito rājā Eleyyo kaṇiñyā-  
 dhikaṇiyesu<sup>7</sup> vacaṇiyādhivacaṇiyesu<sup>8</sup> alamatthadasata-  
 rehi<sup>9</sup> alamatthadasataro ti?

Evam bho paṇḍito iājā Eleyyo kaṇiñyādhikaṇiyesu  
 vacaṇiyādhivacaṇiyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthada-  
 sataro ti Yaṃ kho bho samano Rāmaputto iañño Eley-  
 yena paṇḍitena paṇḍitaro kaṇiñyādhikaṇiyesu vacaṇiyā-  
 dhivacaṇiyesu alamatthadasatarena alamatthadasataro  
 tasmā iājā Eleyyo samane Rāmaputte abhippasanno  
 samane ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipac-  
 cākāraṃ karoti yaḍidaṃ abhivādanam paccutthānaṃ  
 añjalīkammaṃ sāmīcīkammaṇ. Tam kim maññanti bhonto  
 paṇḍitā rañño Eleyyassa paṇihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

<sup>1</sup> B K bhātā.

<sup>2</sup> SS paṇisatiṃ . . , S Tr, B K vattenti vattanti

<sup>3</sup> B K Eleyyo samāne

<sup>4</sup> B K puggalo

<sup>5</sup> S Tī Nāvīnākī

<sup>6</sup> SS Tyāssudam

Uggo Navindakā Gandhabbo Aggivesso karaniyadhikarāni  
yesu vacaniyadhivacaniyesu alamattthadasatārehi alamatt-  
thadasatāra ti ?

Evam bho panditā rañño Eleyyassa pariharaka Yamako  
Moggallo Uggo Navindakā Gandhabbo Aggivesso karaniya-  
dhikarāniyesu vacaniyadhivacaniyesu alamattthadasatārehi  
alamattthadasatāratī Yasma kho bho samaṇo Ramaputto  
rañño Eleyyassa pariharakehi panditehi panditāro karāni  
yadhikarāniyesu vacaniyadhikarāniyesu alamattthadasata-  
rehi alamattthadasatāro tasma rañño Eleyyassa pariharaka  
samāne Ramaputte abhuppasanna samāne ca pana Rama-  
putte eva rūpam paramanipaccakaram karonti yadidam abhi-  
vadanam paccutthanam añjalikammam sammālikammam ti

7 Acchariyam bho Gotama yava subbasitam e idam  
bhotā Gotamena Atthanam kho etam brahmana ana-  
vakaso yam asappuriso asappurissam janeyya—asappuriso  
ayam bhavan ti Etam pi kho brahmana attthanam ānava-  
kūso yam asappuriso sappurissam janeyya—sappuriso ayam  
bhavan ti Thanam kho pan etam brahmana vijjati yam  
sappuriso sappurissam janeyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti  
Etam pi kho brahmano thanam vijjati yam sappuriso asap-  
purissam janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchama bahukicca  
mayam bahukarāniyati Yassa dāni tvam brahmana  
lalam maññasīti Atha kho Vassakaro brahmano Maga-  
dhammhamatto Bhagavato bhasitam abhinanditva anu-  
moditvā nttayasāna pakkamīti

## 188

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rajagahe viharatī Gijjha-  
kūte pabbate. Atha kho Upako Mandikaputto yena Bhagavā  
ten npasankamī npasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetva  
ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Upako Mandi-  
kāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca

Aham hi bhante evam vadī evam-ditthī yo loci parupa-  
rambham vatteti paruparambham vattento sabbaso na  
uppadeti anuppādeti garayho hoti upavajjo ti

Paruparambham ce Upaka vattento na uppadeti anuppa-

dento gāyho hoti upavajjo <sup>1</sup> Tvam kho si Upaka paṇḍita-  
iambham vattesi paṇḍitaambham vattento na uppādesi  
anuppādento gāyho hosi upavajjo ti

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam yeva mahatā  
pāsenā bandheyya, evam eva kho aham bhante ummujja-  
mānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsenā baddho <sup>2</sup> ti.

Idam akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha  
aparimānā padā aparimānā vyañjanā aparimānā Tathāga-  
tassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam <sup>3</sup> akusalam, tam kho pan'  
idam akusalam pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññat-  
tam tattha aparimānā padā aparimānā vyañjanā aparimā-  
nā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam <sup>3</sup> akusalam  
pahātabban ti Idam kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññat-  
tam . . dhammadesanā, iti p' idam <sup>3</sup> kusalam tam kho  
pan' idam kusalam bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā  
paññattam tattha . dhammadesanā, iti p' idam <sup>3</sup> kusalam  
bhāvetabban ti

3. Atha kho Upako Mandikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu  
Vedehiputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā yāvatako <sup>a</sup>  
ahosi Bhagavatā saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam rañño  
Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi

Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito  
anattamanā Upakam Mandikāputtam etad avoca Yāva  
dhamsī vāyam lonakārakadānako <sup>4</sup> yāva mukhaḥ <sup>5</sup> yāva  
paṇḍitaḥ yatra hi nāma tam Bhagavantam arahantaṃ  
sammāsambuddham āsādetabban <sup>6</sup> maññissati, apehi tvam  
Upaka vinassa mā tvam āddasan ti

### 189.

1 Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikarāṇi yā dhammā Ka-  
tame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits these ten words and reads Tam khosi Upo-  
pō vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gāyho hoti upa-  
vajjo ti. For si in SS we ought perhaps to read pi

<sup>2</sup> B. K. S. D. bandho ti

<sup>3</sup> B. K. tam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Yāva dhamsī yatāyam lonakārako.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tī. mukhaḥ

<sup>6</sup> B. K., S. T. āsādetabham.

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā <sup>2</sup> kayena <sup>3</sup> sacchikarāṇiya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā <sup>4</sup> satiya <sup>5</sup> sacchikarāṇiyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā <sup>6</sup> cakkhuna <sup>7</sup> sacchikarāṇiya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā <sup>8</sup> paññaya <sup>9</sup> sacchikarāṇiya.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma kayena sacchikarāṇiya?

Attba vimokha bhikkhave kayena sacchikarāṇiya.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiya sacchikarāṇiya?

Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiya sacchikarāṇiyo

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma cakkhuna sacchikarāṇiya?

Sattanam cutuppato bhikkhave cakkhuna sacchikarāṇiyo

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma paññaya sacchikarāṇiya?

Āsavaṇam khayo bhikkhave paññaya sacchikarāṇiyo

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro sacchikarāṇiya dhamma ti

## 190

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam vibarati Pubbarame Migaramatupasade. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagava tadaḥuposathe bhikkhusaṅgbaparivuto nimanho hoti. Atha kho Bhagava tūhissbutam tūhissbutam bhikkhusaṅgham anuvoketva bhikkhu amantesi

2. Āpalāpa yam bhikkhave parisa puppalāpa<sup>1</sup> yam bhikkhave parisa suddha sarā patitthita. Tatbarupo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgbo tatharupā yam bhikkhave parisa vatha rupa parisa dullabba dassanāya pi lokaṃ amam. Tatharupo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tatharupa yam bhikkhave parisa yatharupa parisa ahuneyyo pahuneyyo daṅkhuṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetṭam lokaṃ. Tatbarupo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tatharupa yam bhikkhave parisa yatharupaya parisaya appam pi dinnam bahum boti bahum dinnam babūṭaram. Tatharupo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tatharupa yam bhikkhave parisa yatharupam parisam alam yojanagaganānaṃ pi dassanaya gantum apī putamsenapī<sup>2</sup>. Tatharupo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho

<sup>1</sup> B K. apalasa                      nippalasa

<sup>2</sup> B K. putosenapī. See Sum p 288

2 Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusanghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusanghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi ānejjappattā viharanti, santi ariyappattā viharanti

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmesu . . pe pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati . pe . . . duttiyajjhānam pe . tatiyajjhānam pe . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . pe pharitva viharati, kaṁ unā muditā upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā duttiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim, iti uddham addho tiriyaṁ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena avekena avyāpajjena pharitvā viharati Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamma patighāsāññānam) nānattāsāññānam amanasikāṁ ānanto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññānaṁ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma. n'atthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe ayam dukkhanuodhagāminī patipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti

Yodhajīvavaggo<sup>1</sup> catuttho

<sup>1</sup> K Brahmanavaggo

[Tass' uddanam

Yodha patibhogasutam|| abhayaśamaṇasaccena pañcamam  
Ummaṅga Vassakaro|| Upako sacchikiriya ca uposatho ti ]

## 191.

1 Sotanugatanam bhikkhave dhammanam vacasa paric-  
tanam manasanupekkhitanam ditthiya suppatividdhanam  
cattaro anisamsa patibhankha. Katame cattaro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariya-pūnati sutam  
geyyam vedallam Tassa te dhamma sotanugata  
honti vacasa paricita manasanupekkhita ditthiya suppati  
viddha. So mutthasati kalam kummano aññataram deva-  
nikāyam uppayati Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadam  
pi āpanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppado atha so satto  
khippam yeva viśesagāmi hoti.

Sotanugatanam bhikkhave dhammanam vacasa dit-  
thiya suppatividdhanam ayam pathamo anisamsa pati-  
bhankho

2 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariya-  
pūnati sutam vedallam Tassa te dhamma sotanugata  
honti suppatividdha. So mutthasati kalam kura-  
māno aññataram devanikāyam uppayati Tassa tattha na  
li eva kho sukhino dhammapadam pi āpanti, api ca kho  
bhikkhu iddhuṃ cetovasiṃpatto devaparibhayaṃ dhammam  
deseti Tassa evam hoti ayam vāso dhammavinayo  
vatthaham pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acariṃ ti. Dandho  
bhikkhave satuppado atha kho so satto khippam yeva  
viśesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kūsalo bberisaddassa, so  
addhanamaggapatipannu bherisaddam suneyya tassa na b-  
eva kho assa kankha va vimati va bherisaddo nu kho na  
nu kho bherisaddo ti atha kho bherisaddo ti eva nittham  
gaccheyya evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam

<sup>1</sup> B K. cattaro me anisamsa.

S M. S Tr Sotanudhatanam / <sup>2</sup> See Sum p 223

paṇḍitā punāti suttam . vedallam Tassa te dhammā  
pe . . khippam yeva viśesagāmī hoti

Sotānugātānam bhikkhave . ditthiyā suppatividdhā-  
nam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo āṇisamso pātikankho.

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ paṇḍi-  
tā punāti [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu  
iddhimā cetovasippatto devapaṇḍitāya dhammaṃ deseti,  
api ca kho devaputto devapaṇḍitāya dhammaṃ deseti  
Tassa evam hoti ayam vāso dhammavinayo yatthāham  
pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acariṃ ti Dandho bhikkhave  
satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva viśesagāmī  
hoti

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puṇiso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so  
addhānamaggapatipanno saṅkhasaddam suneyya, tassa na<sup>1</sup>  
h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu  
kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo  
t' eva<sup>2</sup> nittham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu dhammaṃ paṇḍitā punāti suttam . . viśesagāmī  
hoti

Sotānugātānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paṇḍi-  
tānam manasānupekkhitānam ditthiyā suppatividdhānam  
ayam tatiyo āṇisamso pātikankho

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ  
paṇḍitā punāti suttam pe . dhammapadāni pi  
lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devapaṇḍi-  
tāya dhammaṃ deseti na pi devaputto devapaṇḍitāya  
dhammaṃ deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikaṃ  
sāreti saṇḍi<sup>1</sup> saṇḍi<sup>2</sup> tvam māṇisā saṇḍi<sup>3</sup> tvam māṇisā yattha  
mayam pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acariṃhāti? So evam āha  
saṇḍi<sup>4</sup> māṇisā saṇḍi<sup>5</sup> māṇisāti Dandho bhikkhave  
satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva viśesagāmī  
hoti

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve saṇḍi<sup>6</sup> saṇḍi<sup>7</sup> saṇḍi<sup>8</sup> saṇḍi<sup>9</sup> te  
kadāci kaṇḍi<sup>10</sup> aññamaññaṃ samāgaccheyyūṃ, tam enam  
saṇḍi<sup>11</sup> saṇḍi<sup>12</sup> evam vadēyya idam pi saṇḍi<sup>13</sup>  
saṇḍi<sup>14</sup> idam pi me samma saṇḍi<sup>15</sup>ti? So evam vadēyya

<sup>1</sup> B K omits tassa na

<sup>2</sup> B K tveva

sarami samma sarami sammataṃ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu pe viśesagāmi hoti

Sotaṇugatanam bhikkhave suppatividdhanam ayam  
catuttho anisaṃso patikankho.

Sotaṇugatanam bhikkhave dhammanam suppati  
viddhanam ime cattaro anisaṃsa patikankha ti.

## 192

1. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave tthanāni catuhi tthanehi vedī  
tabhāni Katamanī cattarī?

Samvasena bhikkhave sīlam vedītabbam tañ ca kho  
dighena addhuna na itaram\* manasīkarota no amānasi  
kara<sup>3</sup> paññavata no duppaññena

Samvoharena bhikkhave socceyyam vedītabbam tañ ca  
kho dighena addhuna na itaram<sup>2</sup> manasīkarota no amāna  
sīkara<sup>3</sup> paññavata no duppaññena.

Āpadesu bhikkhave thamo vedītabbam so ca kho dighena  
addhuna na itaram\* duppaññena

Sakacchaya bhikkhave pañña vedītabhā, sa ca kho  
dighena addhuna na itaram\* manasīkarota no amānasīkara<sup>3</sup>  
paññavata no duppaññena.

2. Samvasena bhikkhave sīlam vedītabbam tañ ca kho  
dighena addhuna duppaññenati—iti pi kho paṇ etam  
vuttam kiñc eṇam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvasa  
mano evaṃ jānati digharattam kho ayam ayaṃsa khanda  
karī chuddakārī<sup>1</sup> sabalakārī<sup>2</sup> kammāsakārī na santatākārī<sup>4</sup>  
na santatavutti<sup>5</sup> sīlesu dussilo ayaṃ ayaṃsa nayam  
ayaṃsa sīlava ti

Idha paṇa bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sam  
vasamāno evaṃ janati digharattam kho ayam ayaṃsa  
akhandakārī acchuddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī an

See Samyutta III. 2 1 p 78 ✓

\* B=K=uttaram and SS occasionally

<sup>1</sup> B K. amānasīkarota

<sup>4</sup> B K. santatākārī

<sup>5</sup> B K. santatavutti S Tr santavutti



tatakāiī santatavutti silesu, sīlavā ayam ayasmā nāyam ayasmā dussilo ti

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlam vedītabbham, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaṃ manasikarotā no amanasikāiā paññavatā no duppaññenāti itī yam tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

3 Samvohāṇena bhikkhave soceyyam vedītabbham tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . duppaññenāti itī kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāṇa-māno evam jānāti aññathā kho ayam āyasmā <sup>ekena</sup> eko <sup>eko</sup> voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tihi, aññathā sambahulehi, <sup>vokkamati</sup> ayam āyasmā puṇṇamavohāṇā, pacchimavohāṇā, aparissuddhavohāṇo ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisuddhavohāro ti

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evam jānāti yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tihi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati puṇṇamavohāṇā pacchimavohāṇā, parisuddhavohāṇo ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā, aparissuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohāṇena bhikkhave soceyyam vedītabbham, tañ ca kho . idam etam paticca vuttam

4 Āpādasu bhikkhave thāmo vedītabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti itī kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñc' etam paticca vuttam

Idha bhikkhave ekacco <sup>ñāṭṭiyyasanena</sup> <sup>vā phuttho samāno</sup> <sup>bhogavyasanena</sup> <sup>vā phuttho samāno</sup> <sup>īogavyasanena</sup> <sup>vā phuttho samāno</sup> itī <sup>patisañcikkhati</sup> tathābhūto kho ayam loka-sannivāso yathābhūto attabhāvaapatilābho yathābhūte loka-sannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvaapatilābhe attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko c' attha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti So ñāṭṭiyyasanena vā phuttho samāno īogavyasanena vā phuttho samāno socati kīlāmatī paṇḍevatī utattālim kandatī sam-moham āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñāṭṭiyyasanena ro-

gavyasaneva va phuttbo samano iti paṭisañcikkhati tatha  
bhuto kho ayam lokasannivaso dukkhañ cati so  
ñatirvyañanena va phuttbo samano rogavyasaneva va phuttbo  
samano na socati na kilamati na sammoham apayati  
Āpadāsu bhikkhavo thamo veditabbo idam etam  
paticea vuttam

5 Sakācchaya bhikkhave pañña veditabba Sa ca kho  
duppaññeuati—iti kho pan etam vuttam kiñce etam  
paticea vuttam ?

Idha bhikkhavo puggalo puggalena saddhū sākaccha  
yamano evam janati yatha kho imassa aya<sup>smato</sup> ummaggo  
yatha ca <sup>abhinihāro</sup> yatha ca paññasa<sup>mudacāro</sup> dup-  
pañño ayam aya<sup>smā</sup> nayam aya<sup>smā</sup> paññava Tam kissa  
hetu ? Tatha hi ayam aya<sup>smā</sup> na o eva gambhīram attha  
padam udaharati santam pañitam atakkavacaram nipunam  
pañditavedanīyam yañ ca ayam aya<sup>smā</sup> dhammam bhasati  
tassa ca na paṭibalo saukhittena va vitthārena va attham  
acikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritam  
vibhajitam uttānīkatam duppañño ayam aya<sup>smā</sup> nayam  
aya<sup>smā</sup> paññava Seyyathapi bhikkhavo cakkhuma puriso  
udakarahadassa tiro thito passeyya parittam maccham  
ammujjamanam tass evam assa yatha kho imassa  
macchassa ummaggo yatha ca umghato yatha ca vega  
vitattam paritto ayam maccho nayam maccho mahanto ti  
evam eva kho bhikkhavo puggalo puggalena saddhū  
sākacchayamano evam janati pe paññava ti.

Idha bhikkhavo puggalo puggalena saddhū sākacchā  
yamano evam janati yatha kho imassa aya<sup>smato</sup> ummaggo  
yatha ca <sup>abhinihāro</sup> yatha ca paññasa<sup>mudacāro</sup> duppañño  
ayam aya<sup>smā</sup> nayam aya<sup>smā</sup> paññava Tam kissa hetu ?  
Tatha hi ayam aya<sup>smā</sup> gambhīram atthapadam udaharati  
santam pañitam atakkavacanam nipunam pañditavedanī  
yam yañ ca ayam aya<sup>smā</sup> dhammam bhasati tassa ca paṭi  
balo saukhittena vā vitthārena va attham acikkhitum dese  
tum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritam vibhajitam uttā  
nīkatam, paññavā ayam aya<sup>smā</sup> nayam aya<sup>smā</sup> duppañño  
Seyyathapi bhikkhavo cakkhuma puriso udakarahadassa tiro  
thito passeyya mahantam maccham ammujjamanam tass

evam assa yathā kho imassa macehassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam mahanto ayam maceho nāyam maceho paṇitto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā Tam kassa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīraṇ c' eva atthapadam udāharati santam paṇitam atakkāvacaṇam nipunam paṇitavedanīyam jaṇi ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca patibalo sankhittena vā vitthāyena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum patthapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño ti

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaṃ manasikarotā no amanasikāṇā paññavatā no duppaññenāti iti jam tam vuttam idam etam paticea vuttam

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni thānāni imehi catuhi thānehi veditabbāni

### 193

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca

Sutam me tam bhante māyāvi samano Gotamo āvattanī māmā<sup>2</sup> jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvatteti<sup>3</sup> Ye te bhante evam āhamsu māyāvi samano Gotamo āvattanī māmā jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvatteti<sup>3</sup> kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākāronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gāyham thānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā<sup>5</sup> hi mayam bhante Bhagavantam ti

<sup>1</sup> See Anguttara III 65 3

<sup>2</sup> SS āvaddhanī māmā

<sup>3</sup> S S āvaddhetiti

<sup>4</sup> B K vādānuvādo

<sup>5</sup> B K anabbhācikkhitukāmā

2 Etha tumhe Bhaddiya ma anussavena ma paramparaya ma itikiraya ma pitakasampadanena ma lakkahetu mānava<sup>1</sup> hetu ma akatapāṭivitaḥkena<sup>2</sup> ma ditthimūhanakkhantiya<sup>3</sup> ma bhāvyarūpatāya ma sāmāno<sup>4</sup> no garu<sup>5</sup>ti. Yada tumhe Bhaddiya attana va jameyyatha—ime dhamma akusala ime dhamma savajja ime dhamma viññugarahita ime dhamma samatta samadinna ahitaya dukkhaya samvattanti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyatha.

3 Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya—lobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamaṇo uppajjati hitaya va ahitaya vati?

Ahitaya bhante ti

Luddho panayam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhi bhuto pariṇādanācitto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi adiyati parādaram pi gacchati musa pi bhānati param pi taṭṭhataya samadapeti yam sa hoti diḥharattam ahitaya dukkhaya ti.

Evam bhante

4. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa pe moho purisassa pe sarambho purisassa<sup>1</sup> ajjhattam uppajjamaṇo uppajjati hitaya va ahitaya vati?

Ahitaya bhante

Sāraddho panayam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sarambhena abhi bhuto dukkhāyati.

Evam bhante

5 Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhamma kusala va akusala vati?

Akusala bhante

Savajja va anavajja vati?

Sāvajja bhante.

Viññugarahita va viññuppasattha vati?

Viññugarahita bhante

Samatta samadinna ahitaya dukkhaya<sup>1</sup> samvattanti no va katham va ettha hoti?

Samatta bhante samadinna ahitaya dukkhaya samvattanti<sup>2</sup> evam no ettha hoti.

6 Iti kho Bhaddiya yam tam avocumba etha tumhe Bhaddiya ma anussavena ma paramparaya ma itikiraya



Samatta samadāna hūya sukhaya samvattanti no va katham va ettha hoti

Samatta bhante samadāna hūya sukhaya samvattanti evam no ettha hoti.

11 Iti kho Bhaddiya yam tam avocumha ettha tumhe Bhaddiya ma anussavena ma paramparaya ma itikiraya ma pitakasampadanena ma takkaheṭṭu ma nayahetu akāraparivī takkena ma ditthiniyhanakkhantiya ma bhavyarupataya ma samāno no garuṭi. Yada tumhe Bhaddiya attana va jāney yatha—ime dhamma kusala ime dhamma anavajja ime dhamma viññuppesattha ime dhamma samatta samadāna hūya sukhaya samvattanti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upa sampajja vihareyyathati—iti yam tamvuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12 Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisa te savakam evam samadapeti. Ehi tvam ambho purisa lobham vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharahi lobham vineyya viharanto na lobhajam kammam karissasi kavena vācaya manasa dosam vineyya viharahi dosam vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na dosajam kammam karissasi kayena vacaya manasa, moham vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharahi moham vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na mohajam kammam karissasi kayena vacaya manasa, sarambbam vineyya viharahi sarambbam vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na sarambbajam kammam karissasi kayena vacaya manasati.

13 Evam vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca

Abhikkantam bhante pe Upasakam mam bhante Bhagaya dharetu ajjatagge paṇṇipetam saraṇamgatan ti

Api nu tatham<sup>2</sup> Bhaddiya evam avacam ehi me tvam Bhaddiya savako hohi aham sattha bhavissamiti.

No h etam bhante

Evam vadim kho mam Bhaddiya evam akkhayim eke samanabrāhmaṇa satta tuccha mūsa abbutena abbhacik khanti māyavi samāno Gotamo avatṭhanim mayam jānati yaya āvaṭṭetiti<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> SS. repeat the word vineyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tyaham

<sup>3</sup> See M. N. p. 883

Bhaddikā bhante āvattanī māyā kālyānī bhante āvattanī māyā Piyā me bhante ñātisalohitā imāya āvattaniyā āvatteyyum piyānam pi me assa ñātisalohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvattaniyā āvatteyyum sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmanā vessā suddā imāya āvattaniyā āvatteyyum sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti

Evam etam Bhaddiya evam etam Bhaddiya Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvattaniyā] āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmanā vessā suddā āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samānako sabrahmakasso samanabrāhmanā pajā sadevamanussā āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samānakassa sabrahmakassa sassamanabrāhmaniya pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā āvatteyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesam p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya Sacceteyyum ko pana vādo manussabhūtasāti ?

## 194.

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu <sup>1</sup> viharati Sāpūgannāma <sup>2</sup> Koliyānam nigame Atha kho sambhulā Sāpūgiyā <sup>3</sup> Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Ānandam abhivādetvā .  
pe Ekamantam nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca

Cattā' imāni Vyagghapajjā paṇisuddhipadkāṇiyangāni <sup>4</sup> tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

<sup>1</sup> B K Koliyesu <sup>2</sup> B K. Sāmugiyam

<sup>3</sup> B K Sāmugiyānāma. <sup>4</sup> S D, S T paṇisuddhi

dheṇa sammad akkhatani sattanam visuddhiyā sokapari-  
devanam samatikkamaya dukkhadomanassanam atthaga-  
maya āyassa adhiḡamaya nibbanassa sacchikiriya-  
Katamaṇi cattari ?

Sīlapisuddhipadhaniyaṅgam cīttapisuddhipadha-  
niyaṅgam ditthiparisuddhipadhaniyaṅgam vimuttiparisud-  
dhupadhaniyaṅgam.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajja sīlapisuddhipadhaniya-  
ṅgam ?

Idha Vyagghapajja bhikkhu sīlava hoti somadaya sikkhati  
sikkhapadesu Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajja sīlapisuddhi-  
iti evarupam sīlapisuddhim aparipuram va paripuressamī  
paripuram va tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissamīti Yo  
tattha chando ca vāyamo ca ussaho ca ussojhi ca appati-  
vunī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyaggha-  
pajja sīlapisuddhipadhaniyaṅgam

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajja cīttapisuddhipadhaniya-  
ṅgam ?

3 Idha Vyagghapajja bhikkhu vivrecc eva kamehi po-  
catutthajjhanam upasampajja viharati Ayam vuc-  
cati Vyagghapajja cīttapisuddhi, iti evarupam cīttapi-  
suddhim aparipuram vā po tattha tattha  
paññāya anuggahissamīti Yo tattha chando sam-  
pajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajja cīttapisuddhi-  
padhaniyaṅgam

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajja ditthiparisuddhipadhāni-  
yaṅgam ?

Idha Vyagghapajja bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathabhu-  
tam pajānati dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadati yatha  
bhutam pajānati ayam vuccati Vyagghapajja ditthiparisud-  
dhi iti evarupam ditthiparisuddhim aparipuram va  
po tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissamīti Yo tattha  
chando sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajja  
ditthiparisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam

5 Katamañ ca Vyagghapajja vimuttiparisuddhipadha-  
niyaṅgam ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajja ariyasavako iminā ca sīlapi-  
suddhipadhaniyaṅgena samannagato imina ca cīttapi-



suddhipadhbāṇīyangena samannāgato iminā ca dīttipāṇī  
suddhipadhbāṇīyangena samannāgato iajanīyesu dhammesu  
cittam viājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam vimoceti  
So iajanīyesu dhammesu cittam viājetvā vimocanīyesu  
dhammesu cittam vimocetvā sammāvimuttim phusati  
Āyam vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipāṇīsuddhi, iti evaṇūpam  
vimuttipāṇīsuddhim tattha tattha paññāya anugga-  
hissamīti Yo tattha chando sampajaññam ca idam  
vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipāṇīsuddhipadhbāṇīyangam

Imāṇi kho Vyagghapajjā cattāni pāṇīsuddhipadhbāṇīyan-  
gāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā aṇahatā sammā sam-  
buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā soka-  
paṇḍevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam attha-  
gamāya ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikīyāyāti

## 195.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-  
vatthūsmim Nigiodhāiāme Atha kho Vappo Sakko  
nigānthasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-  
sankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam  
abhivādetvā pe Ekamantam nisinnam kho  
Vappam Sakkam nigānthasāvakam āyasmā Mahāmoggal-  
lāno etad avoca

Idh' āssa<sup>1</sup> Vappa kāyena samvuto<sup>2</sup> vācāya samvuto  
manasā samvuto avijjāviṇāgā vijjuppādā, passasi<sup>2</sup> no tvam<sup>3</sup>  
Vappa tam thānam<sup>4</sup> yātonidānam puṇisam dukkhavedaniyā  
āsavā assaveyyum<sup>3</sup> abhisampaiāyan ti ? (C' + paṇḍevā - kesaśā) )

Passām' aham bhante tam thānam idh' āssa bhante  
pubbe pāpakammam katam avipakkavipākam tatonidānam  
puṇisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum<sup>3</sup> abhisampa-  
iāyan ti

Ayañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa  
Vappena Sakkena nigānthasāvakena saddhim kathā vip-  
pakatā hoti<sup>4</sup>

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayena pātisallānā vut-

<sup>1</sup> MSS idhāssa

<sup>2</sup> S D passito

<sup>3</sup> So SS. but B K anvāssaveyyum.

<sup>4</sup> B. K., S Tī saddhim antaiā kathā hoti vipakatā hoti

thito yeu <sup>N</sup> upatṭbhaṇṇasala <sup>1</sup> ten <sup>ccu</sup> npasaṅkami upasankamitva  
paññatte asane nisīdi Nisaya kho Bhagava ayasmantam  
Mahamoggallānam etad avoca

Kaya<sup>1</sup> u<sup>2</sup> ttha Moggallāna etarahi<sup>3</sup> kathava sannissinna  
ka ca pana vo antara katha vippakata ti?

Idhaham bhante Vappam Sakkam nigantṭhasāvakaṃ etad  
avoca idh assa Vappa kāyena samvuto manasa  
samvuto avijjaviraga vijjuppada passasi<sup>1</sup> no tvam Vappa  
tam thānam yatonidanam purisaṃ dukkhavedaniya assava  
assaveyyum abhisamparayan ti Evam vutte bhante Vappo  
Sakko nigantṭhasāvako mam etad avoca Passam aham  
bhante tam thānam idh assa bhante pubbe papakam  
mam katam <sup>2</sup> vipākā<sup>3</sup> vipākam tatonidanam purisaṃ duk  
khavedaniya assava assaveyyum abhisamparayan ti—ayam  
kho no bhante Vappena Sakkena nigantṭhasāvakena  
saddhim katha<sup>3</sup> vippakata atha Bhagava anuppatto ti

3 Atha kho Bhagava Vappam Sakkam nigantṭhasāvakaṃ  
etad avoca

Sace kho<sup>4</sup> me tvam Vappa anuññeyyañ<sup>5</sup> c eva anujaney  
yasi<sup>6</sup> patikkositabbañ ca patikkosessasi<sup>7</sup> yassa ca me bha  
sitassa attham na janeyyasi<sup>8</sup> mam eva tattha uttarim pati  
puccheyyasi—idaṃ bhante katham imassa ko attho ti<sup>9</sup>  
Siya no<sup>5</sup> ettha<sup>6</sup> katbasallapo ti<sup>7</sup> 3 2

Anuññeyyañ<sup>5</sup> c evaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante Bbagavato anujanissami  
patikkositabbañ ca patikkosissami<sup>8</sup> yassa cābam<sup>9</sup> Bbaga  
vato bhāsita<sup>10</sup> attham na janissami Bbagavantam yev  
ettha uttarim patipucchissami—idaṃ bhante katham ima  
sa ko attho ti<sup>9</sup> Hotu no ettha katasallapo ti<sup>5</sup>

4 Tam kim maññasi<sup>1</sup> Vappa? Ye kayasamarambha  
paccāya uppañanti<sup>2</sup> assava vighat<sup>3</sup> parilāha<sup>4</sup> kayasamarambha  
pativirata<sup>5</sup> assa evaṃ<sup>6</sup> sa te assavā<sup>7</sup> vighataparilāhā<sup>8</sup> na honti  
so navañ ca kammam na karoti<sup>9</sup> purāṇam kammam phussa  
3 2

<sup>1</sup> S D phassasi

B K Ayam kho no S Tr Ayam kho me S D  
S T Ayam kho 3 B K antara katha

4 B K. omits kho. 5 S T kho 6 S D c ettha.

7 B K. c eva pāham 8 B K. vaham

phussa yyantika<sup>1</sup>oti,<sup>1</sup> sanditthikā nijjaiā akālīkā chīpassikā  
opanayikā<sup>2</sup> pācattam veditabbā viññūhīti

Passasi no tvam Vappa tam thānam yatoniḍānam puri-  
sam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisampārāyan ti<sup>3</sup>

No h' etam bhante.

5 Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamāiambhapā-  
cayā uppañjanti āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā vacīsamāiambhā  
pativratassa evam sa te āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā na honti, so  
navañ ca kammam phussa phussa yyantika<sup>1</sup>oti san-  
ditthikā viññūhīti Passasi no tvam Vappa tam thānam  
yatoniḍānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum  
abhisampārāyan ti?

No h' etam bhante

6 Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye manosamāiambha-  
paccayā pe . manosamāiambhā pativratassa  
evam sa te āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā na honti, so navañ ca  
kammam abhisampārāyan ti

No h' etam bhante

7 Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā uppa-  
janti āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā avijjāviñāgā vijjuppādā evam sa  
te āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam  
abhisampārāyan ti?

No h' etam bhante

8 Evam sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno  
cha <sup>santavāhi</sup>saṭṭavāhi<sup>3</sup>nā<sup>3</sup> adhigatā honti So cakkhunā rūpam  
disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati  
sato sampajāno, sotena saddam sutvā pe kāyena  
phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā manasā dhammam viññāya<sup>4</sup> n' eva  
sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno  
So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyanti-  
kam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikam veda-  
nam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pa-  
jānāti, kāyassa bheda<sup>5</sup> ūddham<sup>5</sup> jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba  
vedayitāni<sup>4</sup> <sup>abhinanditāni</sup>anābhinanditāni<sup>5</sup> sītībhāvisśaṇṭitīti pajānāti

9 Seyyathāpi Vappa thūnam paticca chāyā paññāyati, atha

<sup>1</sup> See Sum p. 125 <sup>2</sup> B B opaneyyikā

<sup>3</sup> S D santavāhiā

<sup>4</sup> S T vedayitabbāni

<sup>5</sup> S. D abhinanditāni

puriso<sup>1</sup> agaccheyya kudalāpitakam<sup>2</sup> adaya so tam thunam,  
 mule<sup>3</sup> chmdeyya mule chetva<sup>4</sup> palikhaneyya, palikhanetva  
 mulam uddhareyya antamaso usirānalimattani pi So tam  
 thunam khandakhandikam<sup>5</sup> chundeyya, khandakhandikam<sup>5</sup>  
 ebetvā<sup>6</sup> phaleyya<sup>7</sup> phaletva sakalīkam<sup>8</sup> sakalīkam<sup>8</sup> kareyya  
 sakalīkam sakalīkam karitva vatatape visoseyya, vatatape  
 visosetva aggina daheyya aggina dahitva<sup>9</sup> māsīm kareyya  
 māsīm katva mahavate va opuneyya<sup>10</sup> nadiyā va sīgha  
 sōtāya pavaheyya. Evam hi ssa Vappa ya thunam pa-  
 ticca ebaya sa uccinnamula talaratthukattā anābhava-kata  
 āyātīm ānuppadadhāmma. Evam eva kho Vappa evam  
 sammavimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihara adhi-  
 gata hoti. So cakkhuna rupam disva sampajāno  
 sotena saddam sutvā layena phoṭṭhabbam phusitva  
 manasa dhammam viññaya n eva sumano hoti na dum-  
 mano upekhalo viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapa-  
 yantikam pe sītibhaviessantīti pajanāti.

10 Evam vutte Vappo Sakko niganthasavaho Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca

Seyyathapi bhante puriso udayatthiko<sup>6</sup> assa pāṇiyam<sup>7</sup>  
 poseyya so udayaṇ<sup>8</sup> e eva na labheyya<sup>9</sup> uttarū ca kila  
 mathassa viḥatassa bhagī<sup>10</sup> assa. Evam, eva kho aham  
 bhante udayatthiko bale<sup>9</sup> pūnanthe payirupesiṃ svā  
 ham udayaṇ<sup>8</sup> o eva nadhigacchum uttarū ca kīlathassa  
 viḥatassa bhagī<sup>10</sup> aho siṃ. Esāham bhante ayyatagge yo me  
 bale<sup>9</sup>su niganthesu sampasādo tam mahavate va opunāmi<sup>10</sup>  
 nadiya vā sīghasotāya pavahemi.

Abhikkantam bhante pe Upasakam mam

<sup>1</sup> B K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

<sup>2</sup> B K. mulam See Aṅguttara III. 69 11.

<sup>3</sup> S D kanda-kandim.

<sup>4</sup> B K. dahetvā

<sup>5</sup> B K. ophuneyya S D othuneyya

<sup>6</sup> S D udayatthika udayaṇ S T udayatthiko  
 udāyaṇ S Tr udayatthiko udrayaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B K. paṇiyam S T pāṇiyam S Tr paṇiya.

<sup>8</sup> B K. nadhigaccheyya. <sup>9</sup> B K. balam S S bale

<sup>10</sup> B K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāietu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti

196.

1 Ekam समयam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho Sālho<sup>1</sup> ca Licchavi Abhayo ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinno kho Sālho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca santi bhante eke samanabīhmanā dvayena oghassa nitthānanam paññāpentī sīlavisuddhi-hetu ca tapojugucchāhetu ca Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2 Sīlavisuddhim kho aham Sālha aññataīam sāmāññangan ti vadāmi Ye te Sālha samanabīhmanā tapojugucchāhetuvādā tapojugucchāsāīā tapojugucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nitthānanāya Ye pi te Sālha samanabīhmanā apaīsuddhakāyasamācāīā apaīsuddhāvācīsamācāīa apaīsuddhamanosamācāīā apaīsuddhājīvā abhabbā te nīnadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya

3 Seyyathāpi Sālha puīsso nadim taītukāmo, tinham kuthāīim ādāya vanam paviseyya So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalatthim<sup>2</sup> ujum, navam<sup>3</sup> akūḷkūccakajātāni, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge<sup>4</sup> chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthāīhi taccheyya, kuthāīhi tacchetvā<sup>5</sup> vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhanīyā<sup>6</sup> likheyya, lekhanīyā likhitvā pāsānagulēnā<sup>7</sup> dhopeyya, pāsānagulēna dhopetvā nadim patāieyya Tam kim maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puīsso nadim taī-tun ti? No h' etam bhante

4 Tam kissa hetu? Asu hī<sup>7</sup> bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā

<sup>1</sup> B K Sālho

<sup>2</sup> SS Sālalatthim

<sup>3</sup> B K ujum navam, S. D ujuvanam, S Tī ujunavam

<sup>4</sup> B K aggam

<sup>5</sup> B K lekheyya

lekhitvā

<sup>6</sup> S T -gulena See M N p 233

<sup>7</sup> B K amum hī, S D ayūhi

suparikammakatu anto avissuddha Tass etani patikāṃ kham — salalatthi sammā<sup>1</sup>dis<sup>2</sup>sati puriso anayā<sup>3</sup>gyasanam āpayatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha yo te samanabrahmana tapojugaccharada tapojugacchasaṃ tapojugaccha allina viharanti abhabbu to oghassa nittaranaya Ye pi to Sālha samanabrahmana aparissuddhakayasamuccara aparissuddhaya abhabbu to ānādassanaya anuttaraya sambodhaya Yo ca kho to Sālha samanabrahmana na tapojugaccharada na tapojugacchasaṃ na tapojugaccha allina viharanti bhabbu to oghassa nittaranaya Ye pi to Sālha samanabrahmana parisuddhakayasamuccara<sup>4</sup> pe parisaddhaya bhabbu to ānādassanaya anuttaraya sambodhaya

5 Seyyathapi Sālha puriso nadim taritukamo tiṇham kutharim udaya vanaṃ paviseyya So tattha passeyya mahatim salalatthim ujam natam akukkucakajutam tam evaṃ mulo chindeyya mulo chetva agge chindevva agge chetvā sakhapalasam suvisodhitam visodhaya sakhapalaṃ sam suvisodhitam visodhetva kutharibhi tacchevva kutha<sup>5</sup> rihī tacchevva vasihi tacchevva vasihi tacchevva nikkhada nam ādaya anto suvisodhitam visodhaya anto suvisodhitam visodhetva lekhanaya likheyya lekhanaya likhitva paṇanaguleṇa dhopeyya paṇanaguleṇa dhopevva natam kareyya piyarittam bandheyya natam katva piyarittam bandhitva nadim patareyya Tam kim maññasi Sālha bhallo nu kho so puriso nadim taritva ti? Evam bhante

6. Tam kissa heṭa? Asu hi bhante salalatthi bahiddha<sup>6</sup> suparikammakatu anto suvisuddha nava kata<sup>7</sup> piyarittā baddha.<sup>8</sup> Tass etani patikāṃ kham — nava na sammādisati puriso sotthina param gamissatīti

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samanabrahmana na tapojugacchāvādā na tapojugaccha allina viharanti bhabbū te oghassa nittaranaya. Ye pi to Sālha samanabrahmana

B K omits nava kata

<sup>1</sup> B K piyarittā bandhana S. D piyarittā baddhāna

paṇisuddhakāyasamācārā paṇisuddhājīvā bhabbā te  
ñānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya

7 Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi <sup>1</sup> kandacit-  
takāni <sup>2</sup> jānāti, atha kho so tīhi-thānehi rājāraho hoti rāja-  
bhoggo rañño angan t' eva saukham gacchatī Katamehi  
tīhi?

Dūrepāti ca, akkhanavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padā-  
letā

8 Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepāti evam eva kho  
Sālha aṇiyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi  
Sālha aṇiyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppan-  
nam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olālikam vā sukhumam vā  
hīnam vā paṇītam vā yaṃ dūe <sup>3</sup> santike vā sabbam  
rūpam n'etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam  
etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passatī Yā kāci  
vedanā jā kāci saññā ye keci sankhārā yaṃ kiñci viññānam  
atītānāgatapaccuppannam yaṃ dūe santike vā sab-  
bam viññānam n'etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso  
attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passatī

9 Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhanavedhī evam eva  
kho Sālha aṇiyasāvako samāditthi hoti, samāditthi Sālha  
aṇiyasāvako idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti  
pe dukkham odhagāmanī patipadāti yathābhūtam  
pajānāti

10 Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padā-  
letā evam eva kho Sālha aṇiyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti,  
sammāvimutti Sālha aṇiyasāvako mahantam avijjākhan-  
dam padāletā ti <sup>4</sup>

## 197.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jeta-  
vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho Mallikā devī yen'  
Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mallikā devī  
Bhagavantam etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> B K omits pi

<sup>3</sup> S Tī dūe vā

<sup>2</sup> B K citiāni, S D cittatāni.

<sup>4</sup> See Anguttara IV 181

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekacco matugamo dubbanno ca hoti durupo supapiko dassanaya daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekacco matugamo dubbanno<sup>1</sup> dassanaya addho ca hoti mahad dhano mahabhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekacco matugamo abhurupo hoti dassaniyo pasadiko paramaya vannapokkharatāya samannagato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena m idh ekacco matugamo abhurupo ca hoti dassaniyo pasadiko paramaya vannapokkharatāya samannagato addho ca hoti mahad dhano mahabhogo mahesakkho cati ?

2 Idha Mallike ekacco matugamo kodhano hoti npaya sabahulo appam pi vutto samano<sup>3</sup> abhisajjati kuppati vyapajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca patukaroti. Sa na data hoti samanassa va brahmanassa va annam panam vatthum yanam malam gandham vile panam seyyavasathapadipeyyam<sup>4</sup> issamanika<sup>5</sup> kho pana hoti paralabbasakkaragarukaramananavandanapujanāsu issati<sup>6</sup> upadussati issam bandhati. Sa ce tato cuto<sup>7</sup> itthattam agacchati sa yattha yattha paccajjayati duhbanna ca hoti durupā supapika dassanaya dalidda ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca.

3 Idha panā Mallike ekacco matugamo kodhano hoti upayasabahulo appam pi vutto patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca patukaroti. Sā data hoti samanassa va brahmanassa vā annam seyyavasathapadipeyyam anissamanikā kho pana hoti paralabbasakkaragarukaramananavandanapujanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sa ce<sup>8</sup> tato cuto itthattam agacchati sa yattha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dubbanna &c The SS mix up the genders in this and following passages

<sup>2</sup> S D B. K. dassaniya S Tr dassanaya.

<sup>3</sup> S D vutto samana B. K. vutta samana.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. seyyavasatham <sup>5</sup> MSS. issāmanika <sup>6</sup> B. K. issati.

<sup>7</sup> S D and B. K. sa ce cuto

<sup>8</sup> S D B. K. sa ce



yattha paccājayati dubbannā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassa-  
nāya addhā ca hoti mahesakkhā ca.

4 Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti  
anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisaṃjati na  
kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca  
appaccayaṇi ca na pātukaroti <sup>1</sup> Sā na dātā hoti samanassa  
vā bhāhmanassa vā annam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam,  
issamānikā <sup>2</sup> kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāiagariukāramā-  
nanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issam bandhati Sā  
ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccāja-  
yati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vanna-  
pokkharatāya samannāgatā daddhā ca hoti appe-  
sakkhā ca

5 Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupā-  
yāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisaṃjati na kuppati  
na vyāpajjati na pātukaroti Sā dātā hoti samanassa  
vā bhāhmanassa vā annam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam,  
amissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāiagariukā-  
mānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam  
bandhati Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha  
yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā  
paramāya vannapokkharatāya samannāgatā addhā ca hoti  
mahaddhanā mahesakkhā ca

6 Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh'  
ekacco mātugāmo dubbanno ca hoti appesakkho ca

Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco  
mātugāmo dubbanno ca hoti mahesakkhho ca

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-in-idh'  
ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti appesakkho ca

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh'  
ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti mahesakkhā cāti

7 Evam vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca

Yan nūnāham <sup>3</sup> bhante aññam jātīm kodhanā ahoṣim  
upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjīm kuppim

<sup>1</sup> B K. nakopaṇi ca na dosaṇi ca na appaccayaṇi ca pātu-  
karoti <sup>2</sup> MSS issāmanikā

<sup>3</sup> B K Yam nunāham, S Ti, S D sā yan nūnāham

vyapajjīm patitthiyyim kopāñ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca  
 patvakasim sa ham bhante etarahi dubbanna durupa  
 supapika dassanīva Yan nunaham bhante aññam jatim  
 adhe<sup>1</sup> samanassa va brahmanassa va seyyavasatha  
 padipeyyam sa ham bhante etarahi addha ca mahaddhana  
 mababhoga Yan nunaham<sup>2</sup> bhante aññam jatim anis  
 samanika aho<sup>3</sup>sim paralabha pu<sup>4</sup>janasu na issim na  
 upadussim na issam bandhim saham bhante etarahi  
 mabesakka

Santi kho pana bhante imasmim rajakule khattiyakāñña  
 pi brahmanakāñña pi gahapatikāñña pi tasabam issaradhi  
 paccam karemi esaham bhante ayyatagge akodhana bhavis  
 samī anupayasabahula bahum pi vutta samana nabhisajjis  
 samī na kuppi<sup>5</sup>ssami na vyapajjissami na patitthiyyissami  
 na kopāñ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca patukarissami dassami  
 samanassa va brahmanassa va annam seyyavasathā  
 padipeyyam anissamanika bhavissami paralabhasakkara  
 garukaramananavandanapujanasu na ississami na upadus  
 sissami na issam bandhissami.

Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante Upa  
 sīkam bhante Bhagava dharetu ayyatagge panupetam  
 saranam gatan ti.

## 198 3

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave puggala santo samvujjamana  
 lokasmim kathamē cattaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitā  
 pananuyogam anuyutto Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco pug  
 galo parantapo hoti paraparitapananuyogam anuyutto Idha  
 pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitā  
 pananuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitapana  
 nuyogam anuyutto Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo  
 n ev attantapo<sup>4</sup> hoti na attaparitapananuyogam anuyut

<sup>1</sup> B K Yam nunaham S Tr S D sā nunaham

<sup>2</sup> B K aññam jatim dāta aho<sup>3</sup>sim

<sup>3</sup> Puggala Paññatti, pp 56-61 Majjhima Nikaya, p 848

<sup>4</sup> B K so n eva att<sup>5</sup> n aparit<sup>5</sup>

to na parantapo na parapaṇitāpanānuyogam anuyutto  
So anattantapo aparattantapo dīṭṭh' eva dhamme niccāhato  
nibbūto sītībhuto sukhapaṭisamvedī brahminabhūtena attanā  
viharati

2 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puṅgalo attantapo hoti at-  
taparipaṇitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puṅgalo ācalako hoti muttācāro  
hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na titttha-bhadantiko,  
nābhīhatam na uddissākatam na nunantanam sādīyati  
So na kumbhīmukhā patiganhāti na kalopimukhā patigan-  
hāti na elakamantaram na dandamantaram na musalamant-  
aram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhinīyā na  
pāyamānāya na puṇisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha  
sā upatthito hoti, na yattha makkhikā sandasandacārinī,  
na maccham na mamsam, na suam na meṇayam na  
thusodakam pivati So ekāgārīko vā hoti ekālopīko  
dvāgārīko vā hoti dvālopīko pe sattāgārīko vā  
hoti sattālopīko Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi  
yāpeti . pe . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhīkam pi  
āhāram āhāreti pe sattāhīkam pi āhāram  
āhāreti, itī evarūpam addhamāsīkam pi paṇiyāyabhatta-  
bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati So sākhabhakkho pi  
hoti sāmākabhakkho pi hoti nīvāabhakkho pi hoti  
daddulabhakkho pi hoti hatabhakkho pi hoti kanabhakkho  
pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piṇṇākabhakkho pi hoti  
tinabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamū-  
laphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī So sānāni pi dhāreti  
masānāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti pamsukūlāni  
pi dhāreti tūṭakāni pi dhāreti ajnāni pi dhāreti ajmak-  
khipam pi dhāreti kusacīnam pi dhāreti vākacīnam pi  
dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti  
vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti Kesa-  
massulccano hoti kesamassulocananuyogam anuyutto ub-  
bhatthako pi hoti āsanapati khitto ukkutiko pi hoti ukkūti-  
kappadhānam anuyutto kantakāpassayiko pi hoti kanta-  
kāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyatatīyakam<sup>1</sup> pi udako-  
o-

hananuyogam anuyutto viharati Iti evarupam anekavi-  
lutam kāvassa atāpanaparitapananuyogam anuyutto viha-  
rati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti atta-  
paritapananuyogam anuyutto

3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti para-  
paritapananuyogam anuyutto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sukariko  
sakuntiko : magariko luddo macebhaghatiko coro coragha-  
tako bandhahāgariko ye va paṇ aṇṇe pi <sup>2</sup> keci kururakam  
manta, Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti para-  
paritapananuyogam anuyutto

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti at-  
taparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparita-  
pananuyogam anuyutto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo raja va hoti khattiyo mud-  
dhāvāsitto brāhmaṇo va <sup>3</sup> ualinsalo So purāṭṭhameṇa  
nagarassa natam saṅthagāram <sup>4</sup> karapetrā keśamassam  
oharetvā khārāṇam nivasetva saṃputolena karam abhhañ  
jīṭvā migāvisāṇeṇa putham kanduvamano saṅthagāram <sup>4</sup>  
parisati saddhum mahesiya brahmaneṇa ca purohitena So  
tattha anāṭṭarāṭṭhāya <sup>5</sup> bhumiya <sup>6</sup> haritupattaya <sup>7</sup> soyyam  
kappeti Ekissā gaviya sāruparacchaya yam ekasimam thāne  
khīram hoti tena raja yāpeti yam dutiyasimam thāne khīram  
hoti tena mahesi yāpeti yam tatiyasimam thāne khīram  
hoti tena brahmano purohito yāpeti yam catutthasimam  
thāne khīram hoti tena aggim jhanti <sup>8</sup> avasesena vacchako  
yāpeti So evam aha ettaka usabha haññantu yaññat-  
thaya, ettakā vacchataru haññantu yaññatthaya ettaka  
vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthaya ettaka aṇu haññantu  
yaññatthaya ettaka ṇṇabbhī haññantu vaññatthaya [ettaka  
assā haññantu yaññatthaya] <sup>7</sup> ettaka rukkhā chiyyantu  
yupatthaya, ettaka dabbhā luvantu bapilvatthayaṭi <sup>8</sup> Ye pi

<sup>2</sup> B K. sukuniko

Omitted by B K

<sup>3</sup> B K hoti va

<sup>4</sup> B K sandhagārom

<sup>5</sup> SS haritupattaya

<sup>6</sup> S D junhāti

<sup>7</sup> Inserted by B K.

<sup>8</sup> B B. parikammattthaya.

'ssa te honti dāsa ti vā <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> pesā ti vā kammakāyā ti vā te pi dandatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā iudamānā paṭikam-māni karonti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attapaṇitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paṇitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attapaṇitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paṇitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo apaṇantapo dīṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto<sup>1</sup> nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapati-samvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

6 Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācārianasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro puṇisaddhānmasāiathī satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā. So mām lokam sadevakam samārikam sabrahmakam sassamanabrahmanam pajam sadevamanus-sam sajam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam paṇiyosānakalyāṇam sāttham saṃjāñjanam, levalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tam dhammam sunāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule pacceṇjāto, so tam dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham patilabhati.

7 So tena saddhāpatilābhena samannāgato itī patisaṅcīk-khati sambādho ghaṇāvāso iajāpatho abbhōkāso pabbajjā na yidam<sup>1</sup> sukāiam agāiam ajjhāyasatā ekantapaṇipunnam ekantapaṇisuddham sankhalīkhitam<sup>2</sup> brahmacariyam caritum, yaṃ nūnāham kesamassum ohāietvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So apaṇena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā ñātipaṇivattam pahāya mahantam vā ñātipaṇivattam pahāya, kesamassum ohāietvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

8 So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājīva-samāpanno pānātipātāni pahāya pānātipātāni pativīriato hoti, nīhitadando nīhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā

pativirato hoti dinnadayi dinnapatikānkhi athenena suci  
 bhutena attana viharati abrahmacariyam pahaya brah  
 macari hoti <sup>aracari</sup> virato methuna gamadhamma  
 musavadam pahaya musavada pativirato hoti, saccavadi <sup>sacca</sup>  
 saccasandho <sup>theto</sup> paccaviko <sup>avisa</sup> avisamvadako lokassa <sup>pi</sup> piṇṇam  
 vacam pahaya piṇṇaya vacaya pativirato hoti na ito sutva  
 amutra akkhata imesam bhedaya amutra va sutva na  
 imesam akkhata ammasam bhedaya iti bhinnanam va <sup>an</sup>  
 dhata <sup>sabit</sup> sabitanam va <sup>anup</sup> anuppadata samaggaramo samaggarato  
 samagganandi samaggakaranim vacam bhasita hoti pharu  
 sam vacam pahaya pharusaya vacaya pativirato hoti ya sa  
 vaca nela kannasukha <sup>pema</sup> nīya hadayaṅgama porī bahu  
 janakanta bahujanamanapa tatharupim vacam bhasita hoti,  
 samphappalapam pahaya samphappalapa pativirato hoti  
 kalayadi bhutavadi atthavadi dhammavadi vinayavadi  
<sup>nidhan</sup> nidhanavutim vacam bhasita kalena <sup>sapa</sup> sapedesam <sup>pari</sup> pariyāntāva  
 tim atthasamhitam

9 So bijagamabhūtagamasamarambha pativirato hoti,  
 ekabhaddiko hoti rattuparato virato : vikalebhojana naccagī  
 taveditavisukadaessana pativirato hoti malagandhavilepana  
 dharanamandanavibhusanattana pativirato hoti, uccasaya  
 namahasayana pativirato hoti, jataruparajatapattiggahana  
 pativirato hoti, āmahadhaññapatiggahana pativirato hoti,  
 amakamamsapatiggahana pativirato hoti atthikumarikapā  
 tiggahana pativirato hoti, dasidasapatiggahana pativirato  
 hoti ajelakapatiggahana pativirato hoti kukkutasukara  
 patiggahanā pativirato hoti, hatthigavassavaḷavapatigga  
 hana pativirato hoti khattavatthupatiggahana pativirato  
 hoti, dnteyyyapahinagamanaṇuyoga pativirato hoti kaya  
 vikkayā pativirato hoti tulākutakamsakutamānakuta  
 pativirato hoti, ukkotanavañcananikatisaṇiyogā pativirato  
 hoti, ohedanavadhabandhanaviparamosaalopasahasakara  
 pativirato hoti.

10 So saṇṭuttho hoti kayapariharikena cīvarena kucchi  
 pariharikena pindapatena, yena yen eva pakkamati samā  
 day eva pakkamati Seyyathapi nama pakkhi sakuno yena

yen' eva deti sapattabhāo va deti, evam evam bhikkhu santuttho hoti kāyapaṇihārikaena . pīṇapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anāvajjasukham patisamvedeti.

11 So cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikāṇaṃ enam cakkhundriyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvāyā patipajjati, iakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye samvāya āpajjati Sotena saddaṃ sutvā pe ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā pe . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā pe kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā pe manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikāṇaṃ enam manindriyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvāyā patipajjati iakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvāya āpajjati So iminā ariyena indriyasamvāyena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāsekasukham patisamvedeti.

12 So abhikkante patikkante sampajānakāṇī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakāṇī hoti, sammūjite pasāṇite sampajānakāṇī hoti, saṅghātīpattacīvarādhāṇe sampajānakāṇī hoti, asīte pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakāṇī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃ me sampajānakāṇī hoti, gate thite nisinne sutte jāgāṇite bhāsīte tunhībhaṇe sampajānakāṇī hoti

13 So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvāyena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato [iminā ca ariyāya santutthiyā samannāgato] vivittam senāsaṇaṃ bhajati aṇaṇṇaṃ ukkhamulāṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giṃ guhaṃ susāṇaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuññaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ pīṇapātapatikkantaṃ nīṇidatī pallankaṃ abhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya paṇimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā So abhiyjhāṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhiyjhā cittaṃ paṇisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpānnacitto viharati sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ paṇisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharatī alokasāññī sato sam pajano thīnamiddhacittam parisodhetī uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharatī ajhattam vupasantacitto ud dhaccakukkucca cittam parisodhetī, vicikiccham pahāya tinnavicikiccho viharatī, akathañkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikiccha cittam parisodhetī.

14 So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikkarane vivico eva kamehi pe catuttham jhanam upsampajja viharatī.

15 So evam samahite citte parisuddhe pariyodate anangane vigatupakkilese mudubhute kammaniye thite aneyyappatte asavanam khayaññāya cittam abhininnameti. So idam dukkhan ti yathabbutam pajanati pe ayam dukkhanirodhagamini patipada ti yathabbutam pajanati ime asava ti yathabbutam pajanati ayam asava mudayo ti yathabbutam pajanati pe ayam asavanirodhagamini patipada ti yathabbutam pajanati Tassa evam janato evam passato kamasava pi cittam vimuccati, bhavasava pi cittam vimuccati avijjasava pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmin vimuttam iti ñānam hoti khina jati vasitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam naparam itthattayati pajanati

16 Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo na eva attantapo hoti na attaparitapanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitapananuyogam anuyutto So anattantapo aparantapo ditth eva dhamme nicchato nibbuto atibhuto ankhapatisamvedi brahmabbutena attana viharatī

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro puggala santo samvijjamana lokaamin ti.

199

1. Tanham vo bhikkhave desessāmi jaliniṃ saritāṃ <sup>visatam</sup> <sup>visatthikam</sup> yeyā ayam loko uddhato<sup>3</sup> pari yonaddho / <sup>tantakulakajato</sup> <sup>gulagundikajato</sup> 4 muñjababba-

1 B K. visatthikam <sup>visatthikam</sup> S S yayam

3 S. D. uddhasoto B K. uddhamso

4 B K. kulagundikajato S D gulagunthikajato



jabhūto, apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattati,  
tam sunātha sādhu-kam maṇasika-rotha bhāsisissāmīti

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum  
Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katamā ca bhikkhave tanhā jālinī santū visatā  
visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto paṇṇonaddho tantāku-  
lakajāto gulāgundikajāto . nātivattati?

Atthāsa, kho pan' imū bhikkhave tanhāvicarītāni  
ajjhātikassa upādāya, atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni bāhassa  
upādāya

3 Katamāni atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni ajjhātikassa  
upādāya

Asmīti bhikkhave satī, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti  
aññathasmīti hoti<sup>1</sup> asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti,  
ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api  
ha<sup>2</sup> santi hoti, api<sup>3</sup> ittham santi hoti, api<sup>3</sup> evam santi  
hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham  
bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavis-  
santi hoti

Imāni atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni ajjhātikassa upādāya

4 Katamāni atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni bāhassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave satī, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā  
evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti,  
iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham santi  
hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti,  
iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api ittham santi hoti, iminā  
api evam santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā  
bhavissanti hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti hoti, iminā  
evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti

Imāni atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni bāhassa upādāya

5 Iti atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni ajjhātikāyassa upādāya  
atthāsa tanhāvicarītāni bāhassa upādāya Imāni vuccan-  
ti bhikkhave chattimsa tanhāvicarītāni, iti evarūpāni atītāni  
chattimsa tanhāvicarītāni anāgatāni chattimsa tanhāvica-

<sup>1</sup> B K asmīti hoti bhikkhave satī itthasmīti satī hoti ,  
evam asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti

<sup>2</sup> B K api ham

<sup>3</sup> B K api ham

taṇi paṇḍappannani chaṭṭimsa tanhavicaritaṇi evaṃ aṭṭha rasa tanhavicaritaṇi satam<sup>1</sup> hoti

6 Ayam kho sa bhikkhave tanha jalina sarita visata visattika yaya ayam loko uddhasto pariyaṇaddho tanta kulakajato gulagundikajato muṇḍababbajabhuto apayam duggatam vimpatam samsaram nativattatitī<sup>3</sup>

## 200

1 Cattar imani bhikkhave jayanti.<sup>4</sup> Katamani cat tarī?

Pema pemam jayati, pema doso jayati dosa pemam jayati dosa doso jayati

2. Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave pema pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto maṇapo tam pare itthena kantena maṇapena <sup>sa</sup>ṃu<sup>da</sup>ṇḍācaranti Tass evaṃ hoti yo kho myayam puggalo ittho kanto maṇapo hoti tam pare itthena kantena maṇapena samu<sup>da</sup>ṇḍa carantitī so tesu pemam janeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pema pemam jayati

3 Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave pema doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto maṇapo tam pare anitthena akantena amanapena samu<sup>da</sup>ṇḍa caranti Tass evaṃ hoti Yo kho myayam puggalo ittho kanto maṇapo tam pare anitthena akantena amanapena samu<sup>da</sup>ṇḍa carantitī so tesu dosam janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pema doso jayati

4 Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave dosa pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto amanapo tam pare anitthena akantena amanapena samu<sup>da</sup>ṇḍa caranti Tass evaṃ hoti yo kho myayam puggalo anittho akanto amanapo tam pare anitthena akantena amanapena samu<sup>da</sup>ṇḍa carantitī, so tesu pemam janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosa pemam jayati.

5 Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto

<sup>1</sup> S D satam omitted by B K.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. uddhamso S D uddhasetā.

<sup>3</sup> S D nativattantitī

<sup>4</sup> B K. pemaṇi jayanti.

amanāpo, tam paie itthena kantena manāpena samudā-  
caianti Tass' evam hoti yo kho myāyam puggalo  
anittho akanto amanāpo tam paie itthena kantena manā-  
pena samudācaiantīti, so tesu dosam janeti

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni pemāni jāyanti

6 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vīrice' eva kāmehi  
. pe . pathamajjhānam upasampajja vīharati, yam  
pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na  
hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim  
samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa  
tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi  
'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti

7 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavīcāṇam  
vūpasamā pe dutiyajjhānam . pe . ca-  
tutthajjhānam upasampajja vīharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā  
pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa  
pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yam pi  
'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti,  
yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti

8 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānam khayā  
anāsavam cetorimuttim paññavimuttim dīttv' eva dhamme  
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vīharati, yam pi  
'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnam hoti ucchin-  
namūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anup-  
pādadhammam, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahī-  
no hoti anuppādadhammo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam  
jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnam hoti anuppādadhammam, yo  
pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchin-  
namūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammo

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappati-  
sseneti na dhūpayati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati

9 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam attato samanupassati  
iūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam iūpasmim vā  
attānam, vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā

1 B K na sampajjhāyati, SS na apajjhāyati

attanam attani va vedanam vedanaya va attanam, saññam attato samanupassati saññavantam va attanam attani va saññam saññaya va attanam saṅkhare attato samanupassati saṅkharavantam va attanam attani va saṅkhare saṅkharesu va attanam viññanam attato samanupassati viññanavantam va attanam attani va viññanam viññanasīmim va attanam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti

10 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rupam attato samanupassati, na rupavantam va attanam na attani va rupam na rupasīmim va attanam na vedanam na saññam na saṅkhare na viññanam attato samanupassati, na viññanavantam va attanam na attani va viññanam, na viññanasīmim va attanam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patisseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakosati rosantam patirosati bhandantam patibhandati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patisseneti

12 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na patisseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati rosantam na patirosati bhandantam na patibhandati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na patisseneti.

13 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhupayati ?

Assmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti evasmīti hoti, aññathasmīti hoti asasmīti hoti satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti evam santi hoti aññatha santi hoti, api ha<sup>1</sup> santi hoti, api ittham santi hoti api evam santi hoti api aññatha santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti evam bhavissanti hoti, aññatha bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhupayati.

14 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhupayati ?

Assmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti na hoti evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti santi na hoti, ittham santi na hoti, evam santi na hoti aññatha santi na honti api ha santi na hoti api ittham

santi na hoti, api evam santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, ittham bhavissanti na hoti, evam bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati

15 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Tminā asmīti bhikkhave satī, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham santi hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api ittham santi hoti, iminā api evam santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā ittham bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati

16 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati

Tminā asmīti bhikkhave asatī, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā ittham santi na hoti, iminā evam santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api ittham santi na hoti, iminā api evam santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati

17 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pabīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim āruppādaḍhammo

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatīti<sup>2</sup>

Mahāvaggo pañcama

Mahāpañnāsakam catuttham

[Tati' uddānam

Sotānugatam thānam|| Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca||  
Mallika attantapo|| tanhā pemena ca dasā te ti||]

<sup>1</sup> B K Idha pana

<sup>2</sup> B K sampajjhāyatīti, SS apajjhāyatī, S M pajjhāyatī

201. *Ke Righteous & Unrighteous*  
*man*

1 Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessamī asappurisaṇa asappurisaṭarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisaṇa sappurisaṭarañ ca, tam sunattha sabbham manasikarottha bhasissamīti

Evam bhanta ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagava etad avoca

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo panatipatī hoti adinna dayī hoti kamesu micchocari hoti musavadi hoti suramerayamajjapamadatthayī hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisaṇa asappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca panatipatī hoti parañ ca paṇatipate samadapeti attana ca adinnadayī hoti parañ ca adinnadane samadapeti attana ca kamesu micchacari hoti parañ ca kamesu micchacare samadapeti attana ca musavadi hoti parañ ca musavade samadapeti attana ca suramerayamajjapamadatthayī hoti parañ ca surameraya majjapamadatthane samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisaṇa asappurisaṭaro

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco panatipata pativirato hoti adinnadana pativirato hoti kamesu micchacara pativirato hoti musavaddā pativirato hoti suramerayamajjapamadatthana pativirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisaṇa sappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca panatipata pativirato hoti parañ ca paṇatipata veramanīya samadapeti attana ca adinnadana pativirato hoti parañ ca adinnadana veramanīya samadapeti attana ca kamesu micchacārā pativirato hoti parañ ca kamesu micchacara veramanīya samadapeti, attana ca musavada pativirato hoti parañ ca musavada veramanīya samadapeti attana ca surameramajjapamadatthana pativirato hoti parañ ca suramerayamajjapamadatthana veramanīyā samadapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisaṇa sappurisaṭaro.

## 202.

1 Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatāñ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisatāñ ca, tam sunātha pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti mutthassati hoti duppañño hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisatā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiko hoti parañ ca ahikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca mutthassati hoti parañ ca mutthasacce samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisatā

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hūmā hoti ottāpī<sup>1</sup> hoti bahussuto hoti āradḍhaviṇṇyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso .

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisatā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hūmā hoti parañ ca hūmante samādapeti<sup>2</sup> attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āradḍhaviṇṇyo hoti parañ ca viṇyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upatthitasati hoti parañ ca satipatthāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisatā ti

## 203.

1 Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā

<sup>1</sup> B K ottāpī <sup>2</sup> B K attanā ca hūko hoti parañ ca hūsampadāya samādapeti

asappurisaṭṭaraṇi ca sappurisaṇi ca sappurisenā sappurisa  
ṭṭaraṇi ca tam sunatha pe

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipatī hoti adinnadāyī hoti,  
kamesu micchacārī hoti musavādī hoti pisunavāco hoti,  
pharusavāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca paṇātipatī hoti paraṇi ca  
paṇātipate samadapeti, attana ca adinnadāyī hoti paraṇi ca  
adinnadane samadapeti attana ca kamesu micchacārī hoti  
paraṇi ca kamesu micchacāre samadapeti attana ca musa  
vādī hoti paraṇi ca musavāde samadapeti attana ca pisuna  
vāco hoti paraṇi ca pisunaya vacaya samadapeti attana ca  
pharusavāco hoti paraṇi ca pharusava vacaya samadapeti  
attana ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇi ca samphappalāpe  
samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭṭaro

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipatā pativirato hoti adin  
nadana paṭivirato hoti kamesu micchacāra pativirato hoti  
musavāda paṭivirato hoti pisunaya vacaya pativirato hoti  
pharusaya vacaya pativirato hoti samphappalāpa pativirato  
hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca paṇātipatā pativirato  
hoti musavāda veramanīya samadapeti attana ca  
pisunaya vacaya pativirato hoti paraṇi ca pisunaya vacaya  
veramanīyā samadapeti attana ca pharusaya vacaya paṭi  
virato hoti paraṇi ca vacaya veramanīya samadapeti attana  
ca samphappalāpa pativirato hoti paraṇi ca samphappalāpa  
veramanīya samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭṭaro ti



asappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi ca sappuṇṇisaṇṇi ca sappuṇṇisena sappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi ca, tam sunātha pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuṇṇiso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti, pe  
saṃphappalāpī hoti, abhiyyhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti,  
micchaditthiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuṇṇiso

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuṇṇisena asappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipātī hoti paraṇṇi ca  
pānātipāte samādapeti pe attanā ca abhiyyhālū  
hoti paraṇṇi ca abhiyyhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpan-  
nacitto hoti paraṇṇi ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca mic-  
chādītthiko hoti paraṇṇi ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuṇṇisena sappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī pativirato hoti .  
pe anabhiyyhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādīt-  
thiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuṇṇiso

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuṇṇisena sappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipātī pativirato  
hoti paraṇṇi ca pānātipātī veramanīyā samādapeti, . pe  
attanā ca anabhiyyhālū hoti paraṇṇi ca anabhiyyhāya  
samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇṇi ca avyā-  
pāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti paraṇṇi ca  
sammādītthiyā samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappuṇṇisena sap-  
puṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi

## 205.

1 Asappuṇṇisaṇṇi ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappuṇṇisena  
asappuṇṇisaṭṭaṇṇi ca sappuṇṇisaṇṇi ca sappuṇṇisena sappuṇṇisa-  
ṭṭaṇṇi ca, tam sunātha pe .

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuṇṇiso .

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti, micchāsān-  
kappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammaṇṇo hoti, mic-  
chā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, mic-  
chāsamādhī hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca micchādītthiko hoti parañ ca micchādītthiya samadapeti attana ca miccha sañkappo hoti parañ ca micchasañkappe samadapeti, attanā ca micchavāco hoti parañ ca micchavacāya samadapeti attana ca micchakammanto hoti parañ ca micchakammante samadapeti attana ca miccha ājīvo hoti parañ ca micchājīve samadapeti attana ca micchavayamo hoti parañ ca micchavayame samadapeti, attana ca micchasaṭi hoti parañ ca micchāsaṭiya samadapeti attana ca micchasamadhu hoti parañ ca micchasamadhimhi samadapeti

Ayam bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītthiko hoti, sammasañ kappo hoti sammavāco hoti sammakammanto hoti sammā-ājīvo hoti sammavayamo hoti sammasaṭi hoti sammāsamadhu hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca sammādītthiko hoti parañ ca sammādītthiya samadapeti attana ca sammāsañ kappo hoti parañ ca sammasañkappe samadapeti attana ca sammavāco hoti parañ ca sammavacāya samadapeti, attana ca sammakammanto hoti parañ ca sammakammante samadapeti attana ca sammā ājīvo hoti parañ ca sammā ājīve samadapeti, attana ca sammavayamo hoti parañ ca sammāvayame samadapeti, attana ca sammasaṭi hoti parañ ca sammāsaṭiya samadapeti attanā ca sammāsamadhu hoti parañ ca sammāsamadhimhi samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro

## 206

1 Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarāñ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisa tarāñ ca tam sunatha pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādittthiko hoti . . pe . .  
micchāñānī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādittthiko hoti  
parañ ca micchādittthiyā samādapeti, . . pe . . attanā  
ca micchāñānī hoti parañ ca micchāñāne samādapeti,  
attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā  
samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittthiko hoti . . pe . .  
sammāñānī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittthiko hoti parañ ca  
sammādittthiyā samādapeti . . pe . . attanā ca  
sammāñānī hoti parañ ca sammāñāne samādapeti, attanā  
ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā asappurisataro

## 207.<sup>1</sup>

1 Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatañ  
ca kalyānañ ca kalyānena kalyānatarañ ca, tam sunātha  
. . pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti, . . [204 2] .  
pe . . micchādittthiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipātī hoti parañ ca  
pānātipāte samādapeti, . . pe . . attanā ca micchā-  
dittthiko hoti parañ ca micchādittthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro .

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāno?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā pativriato hoti . . .  
pe . . sammādittthiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyano

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyanena kalyanataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco panatipata pativirato hoti parañ  
ca panatipata veramaniya samadapeti pe attana  
ca sammaditthiko hoti parañ ca sammaditthiyā samada-  
peti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyānena kalyanataro

## 208

1 Papañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi papena papatarañ  
ca kalyaññ ca kalyanena kalyanatarañ ca tam sunātha  
pe

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave papo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchaditthiko hoti, pe  
micchāññāni hoti micchavimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave papena papataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchaditthiko hoti  
parañ ca micchaditthiyā samadapeti pe attana  
ca micchāññāni hoti parañ ca micchāññāne samadapeti,  
attana ca micchavimutti hoti parañ ca micchavimuttiya  
samadapeti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave papena papataro

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyapo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammaditthiko hoti pe  
sammāññāni hoti sammāvimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyano

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyanena kalyanataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammaditthiko hoti,  
parañ ca sammaditthiyā samadapeti pe attana  
ca sammāññāni hoti parañ ca sammāññāne samadapeti,  
attana ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiya  
samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyanena kalyānataro

## 209 \*

1 Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi papadham

mena pāpadhammataiaṇi ca kalyānadhammaṇi ca kalyānadhammena kalyānadhammataiaṇi ca, tam sunātha .  
pe .

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti, . pe .  
micchādītthiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataiaṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipātī hoti paiaṇi ca pānātipāte samādapeti, pe attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paiaṇi ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataiaṇi

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyānadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā pativriato hoti .  
pe . . samādītthiko hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyānadhammo

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyānadhammena kalyānadhammataiaṇi ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pānātipātā pativriato hoti, paiaṇi ca pānātipātā veramaniyaṇi samādapeti pe . . attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti paiaṇi ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyānadhammena kalyānadhammataiaṇi

## 210.

1 Pāpadhammaṇi ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammataiaṇi ca kalyānadhammaṇi ca kalyānadhammena kalyānadhammataiaṇi ca, tam sunātha  
pe

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti . . . pe .  
micchāñāṇi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataiaṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti

parañ ca micchaditthiya samadapeti pe attana  
ca micchāṇaṇi hoti parañ ca micchāṇane samadapeti  
attana ca micchavimutti hoti parañ ca micchavimuttiya  
samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave papadhammena pāpadhamma  
taro

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyanadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammaditthiko hoti, pe  
sammāṇaṇi hoti sammavimutti hoti

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyanadhammo

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyanadhammena kalyana  
dhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana ca sammaditthiko hoti  
parañ ca sammaditthiya samadapeti pe attana  
ca sammāṇaṇi hoti parañ ca sammāṇane samadapeti  
attana ca sammavimutti hoti parañ ca sammavimuttiya  
samadapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyanadhammena kalyana  
dhammataro.

### Sappurisasavaggo paṭhamo

[Tass uddanam

Sikkha padañ ca asaddham | sattanaso aṭṭho ca dāsa kam  
mam|]

Atthaṅgikañ ca dasamaggaḥ dve papadhamma apare dve ti[<sup>1</sup>]

21. *Corrector of assertions ?*  
*Illuminator*

1 Cattaro me bhikkhave parisadussana Katamo cat  
tāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo papadhammo parisadus  
sano bhikkhuni bhikkhave dussila papadhamma parisadus  
sana, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pupadhammo parisadus  
sano upāsika bhikkhave dussila papadhammā parisadus  
sana

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro parisadussana

2 Cattaro me bhikkhave parisasobhana Katamo  
cattaro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlava kalyanadhammo parisā

sobhano, bhikkhūnī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā paṇisasobhanā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo paṇisasobhano, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā paṇisobhanā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro paṇisobhanā ti

## 212. *The Four gates*

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuaye Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, manoduccaritena, micchādittthiyā samannāgato

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuaye

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyāsucaritena, manosucaritena, samādittthiyā

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti

## 213. *5'*

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuaye Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nuaye

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyāsucaritena, manosucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā

## 214. *5a*

pe pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . pe kāmesu micchācāyā hoti, musāvādī hoti pe pānātipātā pativunnato hoti, adinnādānā pativunnato hoti, kāmesu micchācāyā pativunnato hoti, musāvādā pativunnato hoti . .

## 215

pe micchaditthiko hoti micchasankappo hoti  
micchavaco hoti micchakammanto hoti pe sam  
maditthiko hoti sammāsankappo hoti sammavaco hoti  
sammakammanto hoti

## 216

pe micchā ajivo hoti, micchavayamo hoti mīo  
chāsati hoti micchāsamādhi hoti pe samma  
ajivo hoti sammavayamo hoti sammāsati hoti samma  
samādhi hoti

## 217

pe aditthe ditthavadi hoti asute sutavadi hoti  
amute amutavadi hoti aviññate viññatavadi hoti pe  
aditthe aditthavadi hoti asute asutavadi hoti amute  
amutavadi hoti, aviññate aviññatavadi hoti

## 218

ditthe aditthavadi hoti, sute asutavadi hoti mute  
amutavadi hoti viññate aviññatavadi hoti pe  
ditthe ditthavadi hoti, sute sutavadi hoti mute muta  
vadi hoti viññate viññatavadi hoti

## 219

pe asaddho hoti dussilo hoti ahiriko hoti  
anottapi hoti pe saddho hoti silava hoti  
hirama hoti, ottapi hoti

## 220

pe , asaddho hoti dussilo hoti kusilo hoti  
duppasilo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato  
yathabhatam nikkhutto evam niraye

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathabhatam  
nikkhutto evam sagge Katamehi catuhi ?



Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, ānaddhavuriyo hoti, paññavā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti

Sobhanavaggo<sup>1</sup> dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam

Paṇisā dīṭṭhi akataññutā<sup>2</sup> pānātipātā pi dve maggā||  
Dve vohālapathā vuttā<sup>3</sup> hīṇikam duppaññena cātī||]

## 221.

1 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccarītāni Katamāni cattāni?

Musāvādo, pisunāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni vacīduccarītāni

2 Cattāi' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucarītāni Katamāni cattāni?

Saccavācā, apisūnāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mañṭāvācā<sup>2</sup>  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni vacīsucarītāni

## 222.

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ paṇiharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccarītena manoduccarītena, micchādīṭṭhiyā  
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto pasavati

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pandito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānaṃ paṇiharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucarītena manosucarītena, sammādīṭṭhiyā

<sup>1</sup> B K Paṇisavaggo

<sup>2</sup> B K mantavācā, SS mañṭābhassam

## 223

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato balo ayatto  
pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kayaduccaritena                      manoduccaritena                      akataññata  
= akatavedita                      ५० ५५ ?  
pe                      kaysucaritena                      manosucaritena, kat-  
aññata katavedita

## 224.

pe                      panatipati hoti adinnadayi hoti kamesu  
micchacari hoti, musavadi hoti                      pe                      panatipata  
pativirato hoti                      musavada pativirato hoti

## 225

pe micchaditthuko hoti micchasaunkappo hoti mic-  
chavaco hoti micchakammanto hoti                      pe                      sam-  
maditthiko hoti sammasaunkappo hoti sammavāca hoti,  
sammākammanto hoti

pe                      miccha ajivo hoti, micchavayamo hoti  
micchasati hoti micchāsamadhi hoti                      pe                      samma  
ajivo hoti, sammavayamo hoti sammāsati hoti sam-  
māsamadhi hoti

## 226

pe                      adittheditthavādi hoti asute sutavadi hoti  
amute mutavadi hoti avinñate vinñatavadi hoti                      pe  
aditthe aditthavadi hoti                      avinñate ayjñātavadi  
hoti

## 227

pe                      ditthe aditthavadi hoti                      vinñāte avin-  
ñatavadi hoti                      pe                      ditthe dattavadi hoti  
vinñate vinñatavadi hoti

## 228

pe                      asaddho hoti dussilo hoti ahuriko hoti, anottāpi  
hoti,                      pe                      saddho hoti silava hoti hirama hoti,  
ottapi hoti

## 229.

. pe . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, dup-  
pañño hoti . pe .

. saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, ānaddhavinīyo hoti,  
paññavā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupabaṭṭaṃ paṇḍharatī  
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca pasa-  
vatīti

## 230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī Katame cattāro ?

Cintākavī, sutakavī, atthakavī, patibhānakavī

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti

Succatavaggo tatiyo

[Uddānam

Duccatam ditthi akataññū ca || pānātipātā pi dve maggā  
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahīnikam duppañña-kavinā cāti ]

## 231.

1 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhiñ-  
ñāya sacchikatvā paveditāni Katamāni cattāni ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam, atthi  
bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave  
kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukhavipākam, atthi bhik-  
khhave kammam akanhamasukkam <sup>2</sup> akanha-asukhavipākam  
kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni kammāni mayā sayam abhiñ-  
ñā sacchikatvā paveditāni

## 232. 229 - 230 - 231 - 232 - 233

1 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā pavedi-  
tāni Katamāni cattāni ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam, atthi  
bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> From B K

<sup>2</sup> SS akanham asukkam, B K akanha-asukkam

khave kammam kanhasukham kanhasukkhavipakam atthi  
bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukham akanha asukkhavipa  
kam kammam kammakkhaya samvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipa  
kam ?

Idha : bhikkhave ekacco savyapajjham kayasankharam  
abbhasankharoti savyapajjham manosankharam abhisa  
nkaroti So savyapajjham kayasankharam abhisan  
kharitva savyapajjham vacisankharam abhisan  
kharitva savyapajjham manasankharam abhisan  
kharitva savyapajjham lokam<sup>(f)</sup>  
uppayati Tam enam savyapajjham lokam uppannam  
samanam savyapajjha phassa phusanti So savyapajjhehi  
phasseli phuttho samano savyapajjham vedanam vediyati  
ekantadukkhham seyyathapi satta nernyika Idam vuccati  
bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipakam

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavi  
pakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyapajjham kayasankharam abhi  
sankharoti pe avyapajjham manosankharam  
abbhasankharoti So avyapajjham kayasankharam abhi  
sankharitva pe manosankharam abhisan  
kharitva avyapajjham lokam uppayati Tam enam avyapajjham  
loham uppannam samanam avyapajjha phassa phusanti  
So avyapajjhehi phasseli phuttho samano avyapajjham  
vedanam vediyati ekantasukham seyyathapi deva Subha  
kinhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipakam

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam  
kanhasukkhavipakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyapajjham pi avyapajjham  
pi kayasankharam abhisan  
kharoti savyapajjham pi  
avyapajjham pi manosankharam abhisan  
kharoti So sav  
yapajjham pi avyapajjham pi kayasankharam abhisan  
kharitva savyapajjham pi avyapajjham pi manosau  
kharam abhisa  
nkaritva savyapajjham pi avyapajjham pi  
loham uppayati Tam enam savyapajjham pi avyapajjham

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyatī vokinnam sankinnam sukhadukkham, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukkavipākam

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkbayāya samvattatī?

Tatīa bhikkhave jam idam kammam kanham kanhavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, jam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, jam p' idam kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkbayāya samvattatī. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni

### 233. *Ucchedam āba lokassa kammāsaccāyam kho loko kamma-*

1 Atha kho Sikkho Moggallāno brāhmano jena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi pe Ekamantam nisinnō kho Sikkho Moggallāno brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca

Puimāni bhō Gotama divasāni puimātāni Sonakāyano mānavo yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā mam etad avoca samano Gotamo sabbakammānam akūiyam paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akūiyam paññāpento ucchedam āba lokassa kammāsaccāyam kho loko kamma-  
(samā)ambhatthāyī ti Dassanam pi kho aham brāhmana Sonakāyassa mānavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' eva rūpo kathāsallāpo?

2 Cattāi' imāni brāhmana kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni Katamāni cattāni?

Atthi brāhmana kammam kanham kanhavipākam

Atthi brāhmana kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmana kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukkavipākam

Atthi brahmana kammam akanhamasukkam akanha  
asukhavipakam kammam kammakkhayaya samvattati.

8 Katamañ ca brahmana kammam kanham kanhavipa  
kam ?

Idha brahmana ekacco ayyapajham (282 2) pe  
seyyathapi satta nerayika

Idam vuccati brahmana kammam kanham kanhavipa  
kam

4. Katamañ ca brahmana kammam sukkam sukkavipa  
kam ?

Idha brahmana ekacco ayyapajham (282 3) pe  
seyyathapi deva Sahakānha

Idam vuccati brahmana kammam sukkam sukkavipakam

5 Katamañ ca brahmana kammam kanhasukkam kanha  
sukhavipakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ayyapajham pi ayyapajham pi  
(282 4) pe seyyathapi manussa ekacco ca deva

ekacco ca vinipatika

Idam vuccati brahmana kammam kanhasukkam kanha  
sukhavipakam

6 Katamañ ca brahmana kammam akanhamasukkam  
akanha asukhavipakam kammam kammakkhayaya samvat-  
tati ?

Tatra brahmana yam idam kammam kanham kanha  
vipakam tassa pahānaya ya cetana yam p idam kammam  
sukkam sukkavipakam tassa pahānaya ya cetana yam  
p idam kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukhavipakam tassa  
pahānaya ya cetana idam vuccati brahmana akanham  
asukkam akanha-asukhavipakam kammam kammakkha-  
yaya samvattati

Imaṃ kho brahmana cattari kammāni maya sayam  
abhinīḍa sacchikātvā paveditāni.

1 Cattar imaṃ bhikkhave kammāni maya pavedi-  
tāni. Katamaṃ taṇi ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam . .  
pe kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, suiāmejayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā pativnato hoti . . suiāmejayamajjapamādatthānā pativnato hoti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukhavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajham pi avyāpajham pi  
. pe [232 4]

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukhavipākam

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha-asukhavipākam samvattati ?

Tattha bhikkhave jam idam kammam kanham kanhavipākam pe [232 5] idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha-asukhavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni

6 Cattā' māni bhikkhave kammāni mayā pāveditāni Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam  
pe kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jīvītā voropitā hoti, pitā-jīvītā voropitā hoti, aśāham-jīvītā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa padutthena cittaena lohitaṃ uppādītā hoti, sangho pi bhinno hoti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipakam

8 Katamañi ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇatipata paṭivirato hoti samphappalapa paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhalu hoti avyapan nacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipakam

9 Katamañi ca bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukkavipakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyapajham pi avyapajham pi kayasankharam abhisankharoti pe [282 4]

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kanhasukkavipakam

10 Katamañi ca bhikkhave kammam akanham akanhasukkam akanha asukkavipakam kammam kammakkhayaya samvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kanham kanhavipakam pe [282 5] idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam akanha asukkavipakam kammam kammakkhayaya samvattati

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave cattari kammāni maya sayam abhiññā sacchikāva pāveditaṃti.

## 235

1 Cattar' imaṃ bhikkhave kammāni pāveditaṃti Katamañi cattari ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kanham pe

2. Katamañi ca bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipakam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyapajham kayasankharam abhisankharoti pe [282 2]

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kanham kanhavipakam

3. Katamañi ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipakam ?



Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjham kāyasankhāram  
abhisankharoti pe [232 3]

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam sukkaṃ sukkavipā-  
kam

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkaṃ  
kanhasukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi  
. pe [232 4] Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam  
kanhasukkam kanhasukkavipākam

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam  
akanha-asukkavipākam kammam kanmakkhayāya samvat-  
tatī

Sammāditthi pe sammāsamādlī

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam akanhamasukkam . .  
samvattatī

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni kammāni mayā . pave-  
ditānīti

## 236.

1 Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni pe . . pave-  
ditāni Katamāni cattāni ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam  
pe . [232 1]

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kankam kaṇhavipā-  
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasankhāram  
pe [232 2]

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipā-  
kam

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipā-  
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjham kāyasankhāram  
pe [232 3]

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kanhasukkam kaṇha-  
sukkavipākam ?



2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi catuhi ?

Ayyāpajjhena kāyakammena, avyāpajjhena manokammena, avyāpajjhāya dīttiyā

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

### 239.

1 Idh' eva bhikkhave samano,<sup>1</sup> idha dutiyo samano, idha tatiyo samano, idha catuttho samano, suññā parappavādā samanehi aññe ti,<sup>2</sup> evam etam bhikkhave sammā sīhanādam nadatha

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave samano ?<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tinnam samyojanānam<sup>1</sup> paikkhayā sotāpanno hoti ayyāpātadhammo nīyato sambodhipaiyano Ayam bhikkhave samano<sup>1</sup>

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samano ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tinnam samyojanānam paikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam kaoti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samano

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samano ?<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam paikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthapaṇimibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā<sup>3</sup> Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samano

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samano ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim dītt' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samano

Idh' eva bhikkhave samano,<sup>1</sup> idha dutiyo samano, idha tatiyo samano, idha catuttho samano, suññā parappavādā samanehi aññe ti, evam etam bhikkhave sammā sīhanādam nadatīti

<sup>1</sup> B K. reads pathamo samano

<sup>2</sup> So SS, but B K aññehi See M N 11 p 64

<sup>3</sup> See Puggala I. 38-47, M P S p 16.

## 240

Sappurissam bhikkhave nissaya cattaro anisamsa pāti  
kaṅkha. Katame cattaro?

Ariyena silena vaddhati ariyena samadhina vaddhati  
ariyaya paññaya vaddhati ariyaya vimuttiya vaddhati

Sappurissam nissaya ime cattaro anisamsa patikaṅkha  
ti.

[Kamma] vaggo catuttho

[Uddanam

Saukhatta vitthara Sonakayana sikhapadam ariyamaggaṃ  
Bojjhaṅgam savajjaṃ ceva avyapajjham samano ca sappu-  
risanissameo ti]]<sup>1</sup>

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-  
tarame Atha kho ayyasma Ānando yena Bbagava ten  
upasaṅkami Ekamantam nisinnam kho ayyasmantam  
Ānandam Bhagava etad avoca

Api nu tam Ānanda adhikāraṇam vupasantaṃ ti?

Kuto tam bhante adhikāraṇam vupasamiṣati? Ayya-  
mato bhante Anuruddhasa Bhuṃyo nama saddhivihari  
kevalakāppam saṅghabhedaya tūto Tathayasma Anurud-  
dho na ekavaggaṃ pi bhanitabham maññati ti

Kada pan Ānanda<sup>2</sup> Anuruddho saṅghamaṃthe adhu-  
karaṇaṃ v<sup>4</sup> viññati<sup>3</sup> Na nu Ānanda v<sup>4</sup> karuṇa adhu-  
karaṇaṃ uppajanti sabbaṃ taṃ tūthe e eva vupasameṭhe  
Sāriputta Moggallāna ca.<sup>4</sup>

2 Cattaro me Ānanda atthavase sampassamano papa-  
bhikkhu saṅghabhedena vandaṭi. Katame cattaro?

Idh Ānanda papabhikkhu dussilo hoti papadhamme  
asuci saṅkharā-samacaro paticchannakammanto aśa-  
mano samavāpaṭiṇṇo abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiṇṇo

<sup>1</sup> From B K.

B K. maññati

<sup>2</sup> B K. kada panananda

<sup>4</sup> B K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambuyāto 'Tass' evam hoti sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti dussīlo pāpadhammo asuci  
 kāsambuyāto ti samaggā mam santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mam na nāsessanti ti Idam Ānanda pathamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sanghabhedena nandati

3 Puna ca parām Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādittthiko hoti antagāhikāya dittthiyā samannāgato 'Tass' evam hoti sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti micchādittthiko antagāhikāya dittthiyā samannāgato ti samaggā mam santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mam na nāsessanti

Idam Ānanda duttiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sanghabhedena nandati

4 Puna ca parām Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitam kappeti 'Tass' evam hoti sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-jīvo micchā-jīvena jīvitam kappetiti samaggā mam santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana mam na nāsessanti Idam Ānanda tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sanghabhedena nandati

5 Puna ca parām Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkāiakāmo anavaññattikāmo 'Tass' evam hoti sace kho mam bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkāiakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā mam santā na sakkāiissanti na garukāiissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana mam sakkāiissanti garukāiissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam Ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sanghabhedena nandati

Ime kho Ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sanghabhedena nandatīti

242. 242. 242.

1 Cattā' imāni bhikkhave apatti-bhāyani Katamāni cattāni?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucāim gahe<sup>1</sup>ti i<sup>2</sup>añño dasseyyum<sup>3</sup>—ayam te deva coro āgucāi, imassa devo dandam panetūti Tam enam i<sup>2</sup>ājā evam vadeyya<sup>4</sup>

gacchatha bho imam purisam dalbaya rajaya paccu-  
 bāham galha<sup>1</sup>bandhanam bandhiva khuramundam karit-  
 va kharassarena panavena<sup>2</sup> rathiyaya rathiyam<sup>3</sup> singha-  
 takena singhatakam parimeta dakkhinena dvarena nikkha-  
 metva dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chindathuti. Tam-  
 enam rañño purisa dalbaya rajaya paccu-  
 bāham galha<sup>1</sup>bandhanam bandhiva khuramundam karitva kharassarena  
 panavena rathiyaya rathiyam singhatakena singhatakam  
 parimeta dakkhinena dvarena nikkhametva dakkhinato  
 nagarassa sisam chindeyyum. Tatr aññatarassa thalat<sup>4</sup>  
 thassa purisassa evam assa papakam vata bho ayam  
 puriso kammam akāsi garayham sisacchejjam yatra  
 hi nama rañño purisa dalbaya rajaya paccu-  
 bāham galha bandhanam bhandiva khuramundam karitva  
 kharassarena panavena rathiyaya rathiyam singhata-  
 kena singhatakam parimeta dakkhinena dvarena nikkha-  
 metva dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chindissanti. So vat  
 (assa<sup>4</sup>ham<sup>4</sup> + varupani papam kammam na karoyam garayham  
 sisacchejjan ti<sup>5</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci  
 bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniya va evam tibba bhayasāñña paccu-  
 patthita hoti parihāsesu dhammesu tassa etam patikaukhaṇi  
 —anapanno va parajikam dhammanā na appajjissati apanno  
 va parajikam dhammanā yathudhammanā patikarissati.

2 Seyyathapi bhikkhave puriso kalakam vattham pari-  
 dhaya keso pakiritya musalam khandhe aropetva mahajā-  
 nakāyam<sup>2</sup> nprasaukhamitva evam vadeyya aham bhante  
 pujam kammam akāsim garayham mosallam yena me  
 ayasmanto attamana honti tam karomhi. Tatr aññatarassa  
 thalatthassa purisassa evam assa papakam vata bho ayam  
 puriso kammam akāsi garayham mosallam yatra hi nama  
 kalakam vattham paridhāya keso pakiritya musalam  
 khandhe aropetva mahajanakāyam nprasaukhamitva evam  
 vakkhati aham bhante papam kammam akāsim garayham  
 mosallam yena me ayasmanto attamana honti tam karomhi.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. balha

S. T. panavena.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. rathikaya rathikam

<sup>4</sup> B. K. assaham SS assayam. <sup>5</sup> S. T. sisam chojjan ti

So vat' assāham<sup>1</sup> evaiūpam pāpam kammam na kaieyyam gāyham mosallan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā evam tībbā bhaya-saññā paccupatthitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikankham anāpanno vā saṅghādisesam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesam dhammam yathā-dhammam patikāṇissati.

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puiso kālakam vattham pañdhāya kese pakūitvā assaputam<sup>2</sup> khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasankamitvā evam vadeyya aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gāyham assaputam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam kaio-mīti. Tati' aññataiassa thalattassa puisassa evam assa pāpakam vata bho ayam puiso kammam akāsi gāyham assaputam, yatia hi nāma kālakam<sup>3</sup> vattham pañdhāya kese pakūitvā assaputam kandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasankamitvā evam vakkhati aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gāyham assaputam,<sup>4</sup> yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam kaio-mīti. So vat' assāham<sup>5</sup> evaiūpam pāpam kammam na kaieyyam gāyham assaputan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā evam tībbā bhaya-saññā paccupatthitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikankham anāpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam yathā-dhammam patikāṇissati.

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puiso kālakan vattham pañdhāya kese pakūitvā mahājanakāyam upasankamitvā evam vadeyya aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gāyham upavajjam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā hoti tam kaio-mīti. Tati' aññataiassa thalattassa puisassa evam assa pāpakam vata bho ayam puiso kammam akāsi gāyham upavajjam yatia hi nāma kālakan vattham pañdhāya kese pakūitvā mahājanakāyam upasankamitvā

<sup>1</sup> SS so vat' assāyam

<sup>2</sup> B K bhasmaputam

<sup>3</sup> B K kālavattham

<sup>4</sup> B K bhasma-putam

<sup>5</sup> B K So vat' assāham

evam vakkhati aham bhante upavajjam yena me  
 ayaṃanto attamaṇa bonti tam karomāmi So vat āssaham  
 evarupam papam kammam na karēyyam garayham upavaj  
 jan ti Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kaṃsaci bhikkhusa  
 va bhikkhunīya va evam tibba bhayasañña paccupaṭṭhita  
 hoti patidesanīyakesu dhammesu tassa etam patikankham  
 —anapanno va patidesanīyakam dhammam na apajjissati  
 apanno va patidesanīyakam dhammam yathadhammam  
 patikarissati

Imaṇi kho bhikkhave cattari apattibhayaṇi.

## 243 2. 4. 3

3217 1 Sikkhanīsamāsam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam  
 viṇṇatī paṇḍitāram vimuttisaram satadhīpateyyam  
 Katvañ ca bhikkhave sikkhanīsamāsam hoti?

Idha bhikkhave maya savakanam abhīsaṃcariṇā sikkha  
 paṇḍatta appasannanam pasadaya pasannanam bhīyyo-  
 bhavaya yatha yatha bhikkhave maya savakanam abhī  
 samacariṇā sikkha paṇḍatta appasannanam pasadaya pa  
 sannanam bhīyyobhavaya tatha tattha so tassa sikkhaya  
 akkhandakari hoti acchiddakari asabalakari skammarakari  
 samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu

Puna ca param bhikkhave maya savakanam adibrahma-  
 carivīhā sikkha paṇḍatta sabbaso sammadukkhakkhayaya,  
 yatha yatha bhikkhave maya savakanam sabbaso  
 sammadukkhakkhayaya tatha tattha so tassa sikkhaya ak  
 khandakari hoti acchiddakari sikkhapadesu Evam  
 kho bhikkhave sikkhanīsamāsam hoti.

2 Katvañ ca bhikkhave paṇḍitāram hoti?

Idha bhikkhave maya savakanam dhamma desita sabbaso  
 sammadukkhakkhayaya yatha yatha bhikkhave maya  
 savakanam sabbaso sammadukkhakkhayaya tatha  
 tatha assa te dhamma paṇḍaya samavekkhitā bonti.  
 Evam kho bhikkhave paṇḍitāram hoti.

B K. patidesanīyesu

\* B K. patidesanīyam.

<sup>3</sup> B K omits ssa.



3 Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāiam hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakanānam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakanānam sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phāssitā honti Evam kho bhikkhave vimuttisāiam hoti

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhīpateyyam hoti ?

Iti aparipūiam vā abhisamācārikam sikkham paripūies-sāmi<sup>1</sup> paripūiam vā abhisamācārikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva satī sūpatthitā hoti Iti aparipūiam vā ādibrahmacariyam sikkham paripūies-sāmi paripūiam vā ādibrahmacariyam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva satī sūpatthitā hoti Iti asamavekkhitam vā dhammam paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva satī sūpatthitā hoti Iti aphassitam<sup>2</sup> vā dhammam vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitam vā dhammam tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva satī sūpatthitā hoti Evam kho bhikkhave satādhīpateyyam hoti

Sikkhānisamsam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati, paññuttarīyam, vimuttisāiam, satādhīpateyyam ti Iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttan ti

244. *Concise list of Suttas*

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogīseyyā, sihaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā uttānā senti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī yāmena passena senti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā

Katamā ca bhikkhave sihaseyyā ?

<sup>1</sup> B K paripūies-sāmi

<sup>2</sup> B K aphusitam phussissāmi phusitam

bhikkhave migaraja dakkhinena passena seyyam  
 ade padam accadhaya antarassatthunam \* nangut-  
 upakkhupitva. So patibuyhita purimam kavam  
 metva pacchimam kayam anuviloketi Sace bhik-  
 so migaraja kulci passati kayassa vikkhittam va  
 va tena bhikkhave siho maharaja anattamano  
 ce pana bhikkhave siho maharaja na kulci passati  
 vikkhittam va viatam va tena bhikkhave siho  
 attamano hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave siha-

a ca bhikkhave Tathagataseyya?  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice eva kamohu  
 catutthajjhanam upasampajja vibarati. Ayam  
 bhikkhave Tathagataseyya. Ima kho bhikkhave  
 eyya ti.

245

o me bhikkhave <sup>de ee</sup>thuparaha <sup>in o b e</sup>Katame cattaro?  
 ato araham sammāsambuddho thuparaho pacce-  
 o thuparaho Tathagatasavako thuparaho raja-  
 ti thuparaho  
 so bhikkhave cattaro thuparaha ti

246 *Blue Foppost of Watoni*

ro me bhikkhave dhamma paññavuddhiya samvat-  
 atame cattaro?  
<sup>de ee</sup>risasamsevo <sup>de ee</sup>saddhammasāvanam <sup>de ee</sup>yoniso mana-  
<sup>de ee</sup>hammanudhammapatipatti  
 ho bhikkhave cattaro dhamma paññavuddhiya  
 ntīti  
 taro me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhutassa  
 o honti. Katame cattaro?  
 risasamsevo po [§ 1]

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūta-  
bahukārā hontīti

## 247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā Katame cattāro ?  
Aditthe dīttavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavā-  
ditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti

## 248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā Katame cattāro  
Aditthe adīttavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amu-  
tavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti

## 249

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro  
Ditthe adīttavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavā-  
ditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti

## 250

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?  
Ditthe dīttavāditā sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā,  
viññāte viññātavāditā

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti

Āpattibhavaṅvaggo <sup>1</sup> pañcama

[Tass' uddānam

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamsa|| seyyā thūpānahena ca||

Paññābuddhi bahukārā|| cattāro vohāra ubhayaṅvage  
ti||]

## 251

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā Katame cattāro ?  
Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā paññāneyyā, atthi

<sup>1</sup> B K Āpattavaggo See Anguttara IV 217-18, VIII 67

bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña pahatabbā atthi bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña bhavetabba atthi bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña sacchikatabba.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiñña pariññeyya?

1. Pañcupadanakkhandha—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña pariññeyya? *etā dā s e h i m e t e s k a v*

Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña pahatabba?

2. Ayya ca bhavatanha ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña pahatabba.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña bhavetabba?

3. Samatho ca vipassana ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhamma abhiñña bhavetabba.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhamma adhiñña sacchikatabba?

4. Vīra ca vinuṭṭi ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhamma sacchikatabba.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro dhamma ti.

## 252.

1. Catasso ima bhikkhave anariyapariyesana. Katama catasso? *( e t a v )*

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana jaradhammo samano jaradhammam yeva pariyesati attana vyadhidhammo samano vyadhidhammam yeva pariyesati attana maranadhammo samano maranadhammam yeva pariyesati attana saukilesikadhammo samano saukilesikadhammam yeva pariyesati.

Ima kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesana.

2. Catasso ima bhikkhave ariyapariyesana. Katama catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attana jaradhammo samano jaradhamme adīnavam viditva ajaram anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbanam pariyesati, attana vyadhidhammo samano vyadhidhamme adīnavam viditva ayyadhim anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbanam pariyesati attana maranadhammo samano maranadhamme adīnavam viditva amataṃ anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbanam pariyesati attana saukilesadhammo samano saukilesikadhamme adīna

vam viditvā asankhīlittham anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam paññesi

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti

## 253

Cattā<sup>1</sup> imāni bhikkhave sangahavatthūni Katamāni cattāni?

Dānam, peyyavajjam,<sup>2</sup> atthacariyā, samāpattatā

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni sangahavatthūni ti

## 254

1 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>2</sup>putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam māsino kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>2</sup>putto Bhagavantam etad avoca

Sādhū me<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūppakatto appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyam ti

Ettha dāni Mālukiya<sup>2</sup>putta kim dāhaie bhikkhū vākkhāma yattha hi nāma tvam jinno vuddho mahallako Tathāgatatassa sankhittena<sup>4</sup> "ovādam" yācasīti?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu Sugato sankhittena dhammam appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ājāneyyam appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assan ti

2 Cattāni<sup>1</sup> me Mālukiya<sup>2</sup>putta tanhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati Katame cattāni?

Civara<sup>1</sup>hetu vā Mālukiya<sup>2</sup>putta bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, pindapāta<sup>1</sup>hetu vā pe senāsana<sup>1</sup>hetu vā pe itipbhaya<sup>1</sup>abhaya<sup>1</sup>hetu vā<sup>2</sup> Mālukiya<sup>2</sup>putta bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati

Ime kho Mālukiya<sup>2</sup>putta cattāni tanhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> B K peyyavācā

<sup>2</sup> S M, Mālunkya<sup>2</sup>putto, S T<sub>1</sub> Mālukiya<sup>2</sup>putto

<sup>3</sup> S Tr kho

<sup>4</sup> B K sāvako assanti

Yato kho Malukyaputta bhikkhuno tanha pahīna hoti  
ucchinna-mula talavattukata anabhāva-kata ayam  
anuppadadhamma. Ayam vuccati Malukyaputta bhikkhu  
acchecchi tanhāni varattaya<sup>1</sup> samyojanam samma māna  
bhissamaya antam akāsi dukkhasaṭi.

8 Atha kho ayaṃ Maḷukyaputto Bhagavata imina  
ovadena ovadito utthayasana Bhagavantam abhivadevā  
padakkhinam katva paḷhami.

Atha kho ayaṃ Maḷukyaputto eko vupakattho appa-  
matto atapi pahitatto viharanto na cirass eva 'jase'  
attbaya' kulāputta sapaṃhā<sup>2</sup> eva agarasā anagariyam  
pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyojanam dīṭṭh-  
eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihāsi khīṇā<sup>3</sup> jati yusitaṃ brahmacariyam katam karani-  
yam naparam itthattayati abbhāññāsi aññātaro ca pa-  
yaṃ Maḷukyaputto [Bhagavato<sup>4</sup>] arāham ahoṭi.

61 2 50 10 2 20 01 12 255

1 Yaṃ kāmici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantā<sup>1a</sup>  
pattāni na ciratthitikanī bhavanti sabbāni taṃ catuhi  
thānehi etesam va aññātarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Nattham na gavesanti<sup>2</sup> jinnam na patisaññharonti  
aparimitapanabhogaṇā ca honti, daseṭṭham itthim va purisaṃ  
vā adhīpaccē thapenti. Yaṃ kāmici bhikkhave kulāni  
bhogesu mahantam<sup>4</sup> pattāni na ciratthitikanī bhavanti  
sabbāni taṃ imehi catuhi thānehi etesam va aññātarena.

Yaṃ kāmici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam pattāni  
ciratthitikanī bhavanti sabbāni taṃ catuhi thānehi etesam  
va aññātarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2 Nattham gavesanti jinnam patisaññharonti parimā-  
panabhogaṇa ca honti, sīlavantam itthim va purisaṃ va  
adhīpaccē thapenti. Yaṃ kāmici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu  
mahantam pattāni ciratthitikanī bhavanti sabbāni taṃ  
imehi catuhi thānehi etesam va aññātarena.

<sup>1</sup> B K vivattaya.

B K. Bhagavato.

<sup>3</sup> From B K.

<sup>4</sup> B K. mahattam.

## 256

1 Catuhi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato iañño bhadrio assājānīyo iājanaho hoti iājabhoggo iañño angan t' eva, sankham gacchati Katame catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave iañño bhadrio assājānīyo vanna<sup>1</sup>sampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca jvasampanno ca, ā<sup>2</sup>ohapa<sup>3</sup>inā<sup>4</sup>hasampanno ca Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi angchi saman-  
nāgato iañño bhadrio angan t' eva sankham gacchati

Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ā<sup>1</sup>hune<sup>2</sup>yyo hoti pe amuttaram puññak-  
khetam lokassa Katamehi catuhi ?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vannasampanno ca hoti, bala-  
sampanno ca, jvasampanno ca, ā<sup>1</sup>ohapa<sup>2</sup>inā<sup>3</sup>hasampanno  
ca

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vannasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pe samā-  
dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
vannasampanno hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ā<sup>1</sup>adha<sup>2</sup>vū<sup>3</sup>yo viha<sup>4</sup>ati akusalā-  
nam dhammānam pabānāya kusalānam dhammānam  
upasampadāya thāma<sup>5</sup>vā dalhapa<sup>6</sup>akkamo anikkh<sup>7</sup>ttadhūo  
ku<sup>8</sup>salesu dhammesu Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bala-  
vasampanno hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam  
pajānāti pe ayam dukkhanu<sup>1</sup>odhagā<sup>2</sup>minī patipa-  
dāti yathābhūtam pajānāti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
jvasampanno hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ā<sup>1</sup>ohapa<sup>2</sup>inā<sup>3</sup>hasa<sup>4</sup>panno  
hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīva<sup>1</sup>ap<sup>2</sup>udapā<sup>3</sup>tasenā-  
sanagilānapaccayabbesajjapa<sup>4</sup>ikkhā<sup>5</sup>ānam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ā<sup>1</sup>ohapa<sup>2</sup>inā<sup>3</sup>hasampanno

hoti Imehi kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi  
sammannagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pe anut  
taram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

## 257 \*

1 Catuhi bhikkhavo augehi sammannagato rañño bhadro  
assajanīyo rajarahō boti rajabhoggo rañño aṅgaṃ t eva  
saṅkham gacchati Katamēhi catubhi ?

Idha bhikkhavo rañño bhadro assajanīyo vānhasampanno  
ca hoti balasampanno ca jvasampanno ca arohapari  
nahasampanno ca Imehi kho bhikkhavo catuhi augehi  
sammannagato rañño bhadro saṅkham gacchati Evam  
eva kho bhikkhavo catuhi dhammehi sammannagato bhik  
khu ahuneyyo pe anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ  
lokassa Katamēhi catubhi ?

2 Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu vānhasampanno ca hoti  
arohaparīnahasampanno ca

Katvañ ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu vānhasampanno boti ?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu sīdara hoti pe eṇa  
daya sikkhati sikkhapadesu Evam kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu  
vānhasampanno boti

Katvañ ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu balasampanno boti ?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu araddhaviṇīyo viharati akusa  
lanam dhammanam upasampadaya<sup>1</sup> tīhamava dāḥaparaka  
kamo anikkhuttadhuro kusalessu dhammesu Evam kho  
bhikkhavo bhikkhu balasampanno hoti

Katvañ ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu jvasampanno boti ?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu asavanam khaya pe  
sacchikāva upasampajja viharati Evam kho bhikkhavo  
bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti.

Katvañ ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu arohaparīnahasampanno  
hoti ?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu labhi hoti civarapindapātasenā  
saṇaḡilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkharanam Evam kho

\* See Anguttara III 96

From B. K.



bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohaparimāhasampanno hoti Imehi  
kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
āhuneyyo pe anuttaram puññakkhettam lokas-  
sāti

## 258.

Cattā' imāni bhikkhave balāni Katamāni cattāni ?

Vīriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññābalam.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni balāni

259. *Re. . . . .*

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
nālam aiaññe vanapattbhāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevi-  
tum Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāma<sup>1</sup>vitakkena, vyāpāda<sup>2</sup>vitakkena, vi<sup>3</sup>himsā<sup>4</sup>vitakkena,  
duppañño hoti pa<sup>5</sup>lo e<sup>6</sup>lamūgo

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu nālam aiaññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni  
patisevitum

2 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam aiaññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevitum.  
Katamehi catuhi ?

Nekkhammav<sup>1</sup>itakkena, ayyāpāda<sup>2</sup>vitakkena, ayy<sup>3</sup>himsā<sup>4</sup>-  
vitakkena, a<sup>5</sup>jalo anelamūgo

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu alam aiaññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni  
patisevitum ti

## 260.

1 Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto  
asappuriso kha<sup>1</sup>tam upa<sup>2</sup>hatam attānam pariha<sup>3</sup>ratī sāva<sup>4</sup>jjo  
ca hoti sānu<sup>5</sup>vajjo ca viññū<sup>6</sup>nam bahu<sup>7</sup>ñ ca apuññā<sup>8</sup>m pasava<sup>9</sup>tī  
Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāva<sup>1</sup>jjena kāyaka<sup>2</sup>mmena, sāva<sup>3</sup>jje<sup>4</sup>ṇa vacika<sup>5</sup>mmena, sāva<sup>6</sup>j-  
je<sup>7</sup>na manoka<sup>8</sup>mmena, sāva<sup>9</sup>jajāya dītthi<sup>10</sup>yā

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave catuḥ dhammeḥ samannagato  
balo avyatto pasavati

2. Catuḥ bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannagato pandito  
vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attanam pari-  
harati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññunam bahū ca  
paññam pasavati. Katameḥ catuḥ?

Anavajjena kayakammena anavajjena vacikammena  
anavajjena manokammena anavajjaya dīṭhiya

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave catuḥ dhammeḥ samannagato  
pandito vyatto pasavati.

Abhinnavaggo chaṭṭho

[Uddanam —

Abhinña pariyesana|| sangaho Malukyaputto||

Atthakulam dve ajāṇa|| balam araṇṇa kammunati]

## 261.

1. Catuḥ bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannagato yathabha-  
tam nikkhutto evaṃ niraye. Katameḥ catuḥ?

Attāna ca panatipatī hoti paraṇ ca panatipate samadapetī  
panatipate ca samānuñño hoti panatipatissa ca vānnaṃ  
bhāsati.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave catuḥ dhammeḥ samannagato  
yathabhatam nikkhutto evaṃ niraye

2. Catuḥ bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannagato yathabha-  
tam nikkhutto evaṃ sagge. Katameḥ catuḥ?

Attāna ca panatipata pativirato hoti paraṇ ca panatipata  
veramanīya samadapetī panatipata veramanīya ca sama-  
nuñño hoti panatipata veramanīya ca vānnaṃ bhāsati

Imeḥ kho pe sagge ti

## 262

Catuḥ bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannagato yathabhatam  
nikkhutto evaṃ niraye. Katameḥ catuḥ?

Attāna ca adinnadayī hoti paraṇ ca adinnadāne samada-  
petī adinnadāne ca samānuñño hoti adinnadanassa ca  
vānnaṃ bhāsati. Imeḥ kho pe

Attanā ca adinnādānā pativnato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramanīyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti adinnādānā veramanīyā ca vannam bhāsati

## 263.

pe Attanā ca kāmesu micchācāi hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāie samādapeti kāmesu micchācāie ca samanunño hoti kāmesu micchācāiassa ca vannam bhāsati  
pe

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācāi pativnato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāi veramanīyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācāi veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti micchācāi veramanīyā ca vannam bhāsati.

## 264.

pe Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti musāvādassa ca vannam bhāsati pe

Attanā ca musāvādā pativnato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramanīyā samādapeti musāvādā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti musāvādā veramanīyā ca vannam bhāsati

## 265.

pe Attanā pisunāvāco hoti parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti pisunāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pisunāya vācāya ca vannam bhāsati pe

Attanā ca pisunāya vācāya pativnato hoti parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā ca vannam bhāsati

## 266.

pe Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vannam bhāsati pe

Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya pativnato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramaniya ca samanūñño hoti pharusaya vacaya ca veramaniya vannaṃ bhasati

## 267

pe Attana ca samphappalapa hoti parañ ca samphappalape samadapeti samphappalape ca samanūñño hoti samphappalapaassa ca vannaṃ bhasati pe

Attana ca samphappalapa pativirato hoti parañ ca samphappalapa veramaniya samadapeti samphappalapa veramaniya ca samanūñño hoti samphappalapa veramaniya ca vannaṃ bhasati.

## 268

pe Attana ca abhiyyhalu hoti parañ ca abhiyyhaya samadapeti abhiyyhaya ca samanūñño hoti abhiyyhaya ca vannaṃ bhasati pe

Attana ca anabhiyyhalu hoti parañ ca anabhiyyhaya samadapeti anabhiyyhaya ca samanūñño hoti anabhiyyhaya ca vannaṃ bhasati.

## 269

pe Attana ca vyapannacitto hoti parañ ca vyapade samadapeti vyapade ca samanūñño hoti vyapadassa ca vannaṃ bhasati pe

Attana ca avyapannacitto hoti parañ ca avyapade samadapeti avyapade ca samanūñño hoti avyapadassa ca vannaṃ bhasati.

## 270

pe Attana ca micchaditthiko hoti parañ ca micchaditthiya samadapeti micchaditthiya ca samanūñño hoti micchaditthiya ca vannaṃ bhasati pe

Attana ca sammaditthiko hoti parañ ca sammaditthiya samadapeti sammaditthiya ca samanūñño hoti sammaditthiya ca vannaṃ bhasati.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam  
nikkhitto evam sagge ti

Vaggo <sup>1</sup>

271. . . . .

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāvānupassī viharati ātāpī  
sampa jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam, vedā-  
nāsu citta dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati  
ātāpī sampa jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam <sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā  
bhāvetabbā ti

2 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam  
akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti  
vāyamati viṇṇam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati,  
uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahā-  
nāya pe . , anuppannānam kusalānam dhammā-  
nam uppādāya pe uppannānam kusalānam  
dhammānam thitayā asammosāya bhivvobhāvāya vepullāva  
bhāvanāya paṇipūriyā chandam janeti viṇṇam ārabhati  
cittam paggañhāti padahati Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya  
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā

3 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chanda'samādhīpadhāna'sankhā-  
ra'samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viṇṇasamādhī  
pe , cittasamādhī . pe , vīmaṃsā'samādhī-  
padhāna'sankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti <sup>3</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā  
bhāvetabbā

4 Rāgassa bhikkhave paññāya pañikkhayāya pahānāva

<sup>1</sup> No "vaggo" in B K

<sup>2</sup> See Anguttara III 151 3, M P S p 18

<sup>3</sup> Anguttara III 152

khayaya vāyaya viragaya nirodhaya cagaya <sup>२२१ ३८</sup>patinissaggaya  
ime cattaro dhamma bhavetabba

Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanahassa makkhassa  
palasassa issaya macchariyassa mayaya satheyyassa  
thambhassa sarambhassa manassa atimanassa madassa  
pamadassa abhinñaya parinñaya parikkhayaya pahanaya  
khavaya vavaya viragaya nirodhaya cagaya patinissag  
gaya ime cattaro dhamma bhavetabba ti \*

*Vaggo samatto*

*Paññasakam pañcamam*

*Catukkam samattam*

For Vaggo samattam B. K. has 'Anguttara  
nikaye catukkampato samatto

\* See Anguttara III 163



## INDEXES





## I

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas ,

Amsa, 190 1	Aggapañhatti 15
Akañkhī 184 9	Aggappasada 34
Akaṇhamasukka 231 - 237	Aggi 61 11 148 195 9
vipaka 231-237	Agha 124
Akattāññuta 213	Anga, 170 1 181 1
Akatavedita, 210	Acala, 52. 2
Akaññthagami 181 3	Acclaka 198 2
Akammasa 52 1 kari 192	Accaya 150 8
2 248 1	Accidda 52. 1 kari 192.
Aksīralabhi 23 8 87 5	2 248 1
Akalika, 52 1 105 4	Aja 108 4
Akicchalābhi 32 8 87 5	Ajina, 108 2
Akukkucekajata 196 3	Ajelaka 30 2 40 2 103 9
Akutobhaya 23 8	Ajaya 112
Akkosaka, 58 8	Ajjhagara, 63 1
Akkanavedhi 181 1 5	Ajjhopanna, 28 1
196 7	Ajjhosana 10 1
Akkhanda 52 1 kari, 102	Ajjhosita 24
2 248 1	Ajjhesana 21 2
Akkhama, 160 4 164 1	Ajjah, 21 2 kamma 187 6
165	karaṇiya 34 52 1 190 1
Akkhata, 194. 1	Aññatittiya, 185 1, 198 1
Agatigamana 17	Aññātra vijjacarāṇa 175 1
Agarava, 21 1	Aññatthabhava 9
Agarika 108 2	Aññadatthudasa 23. 3
Agga 15 106 5	Aññana, 10 1
Aggañña 23 20 80 2	Aṭṭhangika (magga)

- Atthikasaññā, 14  
 Atthivedha, 113 4  
 Addha, 197 1  
 Atakkāvacaṇa, 192 5  
 Atandita, 37 6  
 Atigāmī, 10 3  
 Aticariyā, 55 2  
 Atithi, 61 12  
 Attakāma, 21 2  
 Attantapa, 198 1  
 Attapaṇitāpana, 198 1  
 Attabhāvaṇatīlābha, 172 1  
 Attabhāvi, 15  
 Attarūpa, 117  
 Attasaññetanā, 172 1  
 Attasammāpanidhi, 31 1  
 Attahita, 186 4  
 Attānuvāda, 121 1  
 Attha, 42 2, 97 2, 172 2,  
 186 4  
 Atthakavi, 230  
 Atthacariyā, 32, 253  
 Atthapatisambhūda, 178 1  
 Atthapada, 192 5  
 Attharāna, 51 4  
 Atthavādi, 22 2, 198 8  
 Atthābhisaṃmaya, 42 2  
 Athena, 198 8  
 Adalidda, 52 2  
 Adittha, 217, -vādi, 217  
 Addhadanda, 121 4  
 Adhamma, 20, -vādi, 22 2  
 Adhammika, 20  
 Adhikarāna, 14, 241 1  
 Adhikarāṇiya, 187 6  
 Adhigama, 160 6  
 Adhiggaḥita, 27 2  
 Adhipateyya, 15, 137  
 Adhupaññā, 92  
 Adhimattatā, 162 5  
 Adhivacana, 63 1, 122 3  
 Adhivacaniya, 187 6  
 Adhivāsikajāta, 114 9, 157  
 3, 165 3  
 Anangana, 198 15  
 Ananasukha, 62 2, 5  
 Anattā, 49 1, 3  
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165 2  
 Ananutāpiva, 61 14  
 Ananubodha, 1 2-4  
 Anantavā, 38 1  
 Anapadesa, 22 2  
 Anabhāva, 11 1, 14, 164 5  
 Anabhāvakata, 38 4  
 Anabhiḥhā, 29 1, 30 4  
 Anabhiḥhālū, 29 1  
 Anabhinatasaññi, 163 2, 169.  
 2  
 Anaya, 196 4  
 Anariya, 249  
 Analasa, 28 1, 35 2  
 Anavajja, 3 2, 4 2, 27 1;  
 193 7, -sukha, 62 2, 6  
 Anavajjatā, 37 4, 159 4  
 Anavañña, 157 2  
 Anavaññatti, 241 5  
 Anāgantā, 172 3  
 Anāgāmī, 172 3  
 Anādānā, 9  
 Anālāya, 128 1  
 Anāvattidhamma, 5 1, 88 4  
 Anikkhattadhamma, 256 2  
 Anicca, 49 1-8  
 Aniccānupassī, 163 2, 169.  
 2  
 Anutthangata, 184 5

Anānāvati 22 2	Antakara 1 5 175 1
Aniḡha, 23. 8 41 6	Antakiriya, 45 8 46 1
Aniḡha 25 2	Antagahika (ditthi) 241 3
Anukampa 159 1	Antaradhana 160 8
Anukampi 8 185 8 198 8	Antara parinibbaya 181 4
Anukula 89 2 40 2	Antava, 38 1
Anugata (v l anudhata) 191 1	Antimasarira, 85 6
Anuggaha 6 1 159 4	Anna 197 7 -da 51 4
Anuññeyya 195 8	Aparimana, 188 2
Anuddaya (v l anudaya) 185 8	Apalapa 190 1
Anuddhata 122 6	Apalekhana, 198. 2
Anudhamma 7 97 2 186 2 198 1 carī 7	Apaya, 178 8
Anudhammata 42 2	Aparamattha 52 1
Anupalitta 86 8	Apuñña, 8 1 4 1
Anupasama 128 4	Appaccaya 197 2
Anupata 198 1	Appatikuttha, 28 1 29 1
Anupekkhita 22 8 191 1	Appatipuggala, 38 8
Anuppadata, 198 8	Appativani 98 4 194 2
Anuppadadhamma 86 8 88 4	Appativedha 1 8
Anumatta 12	Appatisarana 160 5
Anuyata 25 2	Appatissa 21 1
Anurakkhana 74	Appadakkhinaggahi 160 4
Anuvada, 121 1	Appapanca 174 8
Anusaya, 170 2	Appameyya 51 2 8
Anusarita	Appavajja 185
Anusasani 160 4	Appasaka 197 1
Anusotagami 5 1	Appasuta, 6 1 202. 2
Anussava 193 6	Appesakkha 197 1
Anupaya 23 8	Abhaya 86 4
Aneja 18	Abbuda 8 8
Aneḡagala 48 1 97 2	Abbhakita 20 2
Aneḡana 28 1	Abbha 50 1
Anottapita 202 8	Abbhataḡadhamma 6 1 127 1 186 2
Anta 45 1	Abbhokasa 198 7
	Abbhikanta, 100 8 198 12
	Abhucetasika 23 8 85 8 87 5

- Abhiyjhā, 12, 14  
 Abhiyjhālū, 30 3, 54 2, 204 2  
 Abhinandī, 50 3, 52 1  
 Abhinihāna, 192 5, 198, 4  
 Abhippasanna, 187 6  
 Abhibhū, 23 3  
 Abhinūpa, 85 4, 197 1, 6  
 Abhivādāna, 187 6  
 Abhisankhata, 40 3  
 Abhisanda, 51 1, 52 1  
 Abhisamaya, 38 5  
 Abhisamācārika, 243 1  
 Abhisambuddha, 8, 21 1  
 Abhiseka, 87 2  
 Abhihata, 198 2  
 Abhūtavādī, 22 2  
 Amuta, 217, -vādī, 217  
 Amba, 106  
 Ayogakkhemī, 10 1, 49 3  
 Ayya, 159 1  
 Aṭaṭi, 28 1, 2  
 Aṭaṭimsaha, 28 2  
 Aratṭaṭisaha, 28 1  
 Aṭahattapatti, 170 1  
 Aṭahamagga, 39 2, 40 1  
 Aṭahā, 39 2  
 Aritta, 196 5  
 Aṭṭiya-kanta, 52 1, -dhamma, 61 14, -patta, 190 2, 6, -vaṃsa, 28 1, -vohāna, 247  
 Arūpī, 34  
 Alamatthadasataṇa, 187 5  
 Alāta, 95 2  
 Allīna, 196 6  
 Avakkhitta, 61 9  
 Avinñāta, 217, -vādī, 217  
 Avassuta, 241 2  
 Avijjā, 178 3, -yoga, 10 1;  
 -āsava, 198 15  
 Avinayavādī, 22 2  
 Aviddasū, 50 3  
 Avipakka, 195 1  
 Avisaṃvādaka, 198 8  
 Avecīkicchī, 184, 5  
 Aveccappasāda, 52 1  
 Avyāpāda, 29 1  
 Avyāpajjha, 39 3, 40 3, 232 3  
 Avyāyika, 47 2  
 Asankinna, 28 1, -pubba, 28-29, 30 2  
 Asankhāraparimibbāyī, 169 1, 5  
 Asankheyya, 51 2, 156  
 Asaññī, 34  
 Asaddha, 202 2  
 Asana, 45 2  
 Asappurisa, 201-206  
 Asabala, 52 1, -kāṇi, 192 2, 243 1  
 Asammosa, 13, 160 7  
 Asahita, 139  
 Asassata, 33 2, 38 1  
 Asāta, 113 8, 114 10, 165, 2  
 Asāraddha, 13, 193 9  
 Asī, 114 4  
 Asuta, 217, -vādī, 217  
 Asubha, 49 1-2  
 Asubhānupassī, 163 2, 169. 2  
 Asua, 91  
 Asuṇḍa, 50 1  
 Asmimāna, 38 4, 200 17  
 Assa, 198 9

Assadamma 111	Āpathadassa, 61 8
Assadammasarathi 111 113	Āpodhatu, 177 2
Assaputa, 242 8	Ābaddhikini 159 1
Assamedha, 89 8	Ābha, 127 1 141
Assajanīya, 112 118 256	Āma 106 vanni 106
257	Āmaka 198 9
Assada 10 1	Āya 178 8
Assu 5 1	Āyatana, 61 10 174.1
Assutava, 123 1	Āyu 57 2 58 2 59 1
Ahetuvadi 80 5	-dayi, 58 3 59 2
	Ārakkha 117
Ākaraparivattakka, 198 2	Āraddhavīriya 202 4 211
Ākasa 83 1 100 5	2 12
Ākasanāyāyatana, 190 5	Ārama 28 1 185 1
Ākūṇḍīla 185 6	Āramata, 28 1
Ākūṇḍīlāyatana 190 5	Ārogya 157
Āgatavisa, 110	Āroha 256 1
Āgatagama 160 5 180 8	Āruha 114 2
Āganta 172 8	Ālaya, 84 51 4 128 1
Āgami 172 8	Āli 178 3
Āgucari 121 4 242 1	Āloka, 148 anāṇi 41 3 198
Ācariyakula 111 2	12
Ācamabhakkha 198 2	Ālopika 198 2
Ācāra, 12 22 8	Ālokita 100 8 198 12
Ājhaka, 51. 8	Ālopa 198 9
Āni 32 2	Āvatta, 122 1
Ātapa 114 9 195 9	Āvattani 198 18
Ātapana, 198 2	Āvasatha 197 2
Ātapi 11 1 2 12	Āvasa 180 4
Ādiccabandhu 50 8	Āsanapatikkhitta 198 2
Ādhipacca 255 1	Āsabha 8
Ānantariya (v 1 anantarika)	Āsaya, 83 1
162 2 168 8	Āsava, 5 1 159 4
Ānīta, 55 2	Āsivisa 110
Āneyappatta, 192 5 198	Āhara, 37 4 159 2 4 163
14	2 169 2 198 2
Āpattibhaya, 242	Āharasambhuta, 159 2-4
Āpada, 61 11 192	Āhuneyya 34 52 2

- Īṇṇita, 41 6  
 Itara (v 1 ittara), 192 1  
 Itikna, 193 6  
 Itibhavābhava, 9, 254  
 Itivādappamokkha, 25 1  
 Itivuttaka, 6 1, 102 2, 6,  
 107, 186 2  
 Itthatta, 79 2, 5, 197 2  
 Itthabhāva, 9  
 Itthi, 198 9  
 Iddhipāda, 271 3  
 Iddhimā, 191 2, 4  
 Indriya, 14, 151, 162 2  
 Isi, 23 3, 48 2  
 Issati, 197 2  
 Issamānika (v 1 issāmaṇika)  
 197 2  
 Issaiādhīpacca, 197 7  
 Issā, 197 2  
 Issukī, 80  
  
 Ukkamseti, 28 1  
 Ukkala, 30. 5  
 Ukkutika, 198 2  
 Ukkotana, 198 9  
 Ugghatitaññū, 133  
 Uccānapassāva, 45 2, 46 1,  
 -kamma, 198 12  
 Uccāsayana, 198 9  
 Uccinnamūla  
 Ujupatipanna, 52 1  
 Ujubhūta, 52 2  
 Utthānaphalūpajīvī, 134  
 Unnatonata, 86  
 Unnatunnata, 86  
 Utuparināma, 87 5  
 Uttarāsanga, 21 2  
 Uttānobbhāsa, 105 1, 4  
 Udaka, 36 3, 51 3, 61 11;  
 105 1-6, -lahada, 192 5  
 198 5, -lohana, 198 2  
 Udaya, 12, 195 10  
 Udayatthika, 195 10  
 Udayabbaya, 90  
 Udāna, 6 1, 186 2  
 Uddissakata, 198 2  
 Uddhamsota, 131 3  
 Uddhagga, 61 14  
 Uddhacca, 12  
 Uddhata, 22 3  
 Uddhata, 199 1  
 Uddhumātakasaññā, 14  
 Unnala, 26 1  
 Upakāṣana, 85 4  
 Upakkilesa, 50 1, 61 5  
 Upagāmī, 5 2  
 Upaccheda, 34  
 Upajjhāya, 66 2  
 Upatthānasālā, 48 1, 195 2  
 Upatthitasati, 202 5  
 Upadāna, 25 1, 41 5, 90  
 Upadhi, 23 3, 114 10  
 Upapaṇikkhī, 97 2  
 Upavaṇṇa, 188 1, 243 4  
 Upasama, 11 2, 123 2  
 Upasampadā, 193 13, 256 2  
 Upassaya, 32, 159  
 Upahata, 3 1, 4  
 Upātivatta, 13  
 Upāyāsa, 122 3, 197 3,  
 -bahula, 197 2  
 Upārambha, 187 6, 188 1  
 Upāsaka, 129 3, 130 8  
 Upekhā, 14, 190 4  
 Upekhaka, 123 3, 163 4  
 Uposatha, 190 1

- Uppatti, 123 4 125 1 181  
 Uppala, 86 3  
 Uppada, 9  
 Ubbejeta, 108 4  
 Ubbhatthaka 108 2  
 Ummagga (v 1 ummaṅga)  
     189 4 192 5  
 Ummujjamanaka, 188 2  
 Urattali 192 4 198 4  
 Uratthala 184 2  
 Urabbha 198 4  
 Usabha 198 4  
 Usura, 195 9  
 Usu 114 1  
 Ussaha 98 4  
 Ussolhi, 98 4  
  
 Ūmi bhaya 122 1  
 Ūmi-ghata 192 5  
  
 Ekamsa 159 8 vacana, 42  
     2 vyākaraṇiṇa 42 1  
 Ekagga 12  
 Ekaggacitta 29 2  
 Ekanta 198 7  
 Ekabhattika 198. 9  
 Ekavacika 241. 1  
 Ekagacika 198. 2  
 Ekalopika, 198 2  
 Ekodibhava 128 2  
 Ekodikaroti 94 3  
 Ekodihoti 170 5  
 Elaka 198 2  
 Eṇṇeyyaka 121 4  
 Eṇṇamuga, 259  
 Erahavattika, 121 4  
 Evam akkhaṇi 198 13  
 Evam vadi 183 1 199 13  
  
 Esana, 88 5  
 Ehipassika 52 1 195 4  
 Ehibhadantika 198 2  
  
 Okkamana 160 6  
 Okotamala 85 2  
 Ogadha 25 2  
 Ogha 196 1  
 Olarika, 181 4  
 Onatannata 86  
 Onatonata 86  
 Ottappabala 163 2  
 Ottapi 12 203 4  
 Oḍḍhi 51 4  
 Odhiso 178 1  
 Onaddha, 50 8  
 Onitapattapani 57 1  
 Opakhamika 87 5  
 Opanavika 52 1 195 4  
 Opapatika 88 4 191 4 289  
 Opasamika, 128 3  
 Obhava, 105 1-6 144  
 Orabbhika, 198 3  
 Orambhagiya 5 1 88 4  
     181  
 Ohita 114 2  
  
 Kankha 178 1 191 2  
 Kankhi 184 5  
 Kaṇḍa 197 7  
 Katasi 50 3  
 Katuka 118 8 114. 10 157  
     3 165 2  
 Kattha 95 2  
 Kaḷopi, 198 2  
 Kanabhakkha 198 2  
 Kantakapassavika 198 2  
 Kandacittaka 196 7



- Kannasukha, 198 8  
 Kanha, 231-237  
 Kanhasukka, 231. 2, -vipāka, 231-237  
 Kataññutā, 213  
 Kataññuveditā, 213  
 Katupuññatā, 31 1  
 Katahattha, 45 2, 46 1  
 Katupāsana, 45 2, 46 1  
 Kathāsallāpa, 195 3  
 Kadaiya, 53 7  
 Kandaia, 147 2, 198 13  
 Kappa, 156  
 Kammakāia, 61, 10, 198 4  
 Kammakāianā, 121 4  
 Kammaphalūpajīvī, 134  
 Kammāsakāiī, 192 2  
 Kammoja, 80  
 Kaiunā, 125 2, 190 4  
 Kalī, 3 3  
 Kalebaia, 45 3, 46 1  
 Kalyāna, 97 2, 207 1  
 Kalyānadhamma, 209 1, 210  
 Kalyānavāca, 97 2  
 Kavi, 230  
 Kasambuṇḍa, 241 2  
 Kasā, 121 4  
 Kahāpanaka, 121 4  
 Kālaka, 242 2  
 Kālakesa, 22 2  
 Kāna, 85  
 Kāmakāmī, 53 7; 54 7  
 Kāmaguna, 122 5  
 Kāmajjhosaṇa, 10 1  
 Kāmatanhā, 10 1  
 Kāmanandī, 10 1  
 Kāmaparilāha, 10 1  
 Kāmapipāsa, 10 1  
 Kāmabhogī, 5 2, 15, 62 2, 244, -seyyā, 244  
 Kāmamucchā, 10 1  
 Kāmayoga, 10 1  
 Kāmaṇāga, 10 1  
 Kāmaṇṭakā, 10 1  
 Kāmasneha, 10 1  
 Kāmāsava, 198 15  
 Kāmesanā, 38 2  
 Kāyasankhāna, 171 2  
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171 1  
 Kāyapaṇṇantika, 195 8  
 Kāya, 159 2, 198 9  
 Kāiāna, 113 4  
 Kālaññutā, 100 4  
 Kālapakkha, 17-19  
 Kālavādī, 22 2, 198 8  
 Kāncana, 188 6  
 Kittī, 31 2  
 Kibbisa, 184 4  
 Kīlamatha, 45 2, 46 1, 195 10  
 Kukkucca, 12  
 Kukkuta, 39 2, 40 2, 198 9  
 Kucchi, 198 10  
 Kuta, 198 2  
 Kuni, 85  
 Kudāla, 195 9  
 Kuthānī, 196 3  
 Kunnadī, 147 2  
 Kumārikā, 198 9  
 Kumbhī, 198 2  
 Kumbhīla, 122 1  
 Kummagga, 11 2  
 Kala, 63 1  
 Kusala, 184 4  
 Kusalābbhisanda, 51, 52 1  
 Kusīta, 11 1, 2

- Kussubbha 147 2  
 Kuha 26 1  
 Kuhana 25 1  
 Kevah 3 22 8  
 Kodba, 44 110 8  
 Kodhagaru 48 84  
 Kodhagaruta 44  
 Kodhana 80 197 2  
 Kovida 40 8  
 Kosajja 202 8  
  
 Khañja 85 2  
 Kbandakari 192 1  
 Kbandakhandika 195 9  
 Kbata 3 1 4 1  
 Khatta 107  
 Khattiya, 35 4 87 198 18  
 Khanta, 114 9  
 Khanti 61 18 112 198 11  
 Khama 114 4 9 157 8  
 160. 8 164 8 165 8  
 Khara 165 2  
 Khara 157 8  
 Kharapatacchika, 181 4  
 Khittacitta, 49 8  
 Khuppanisanti, 97 2 8  
 Khippabhinñña, 161 16 8  
 166 167  
 Khira, 95 4 198 4  
 Khumbila 122. 1  
 Khuramunda, 242. 1  
 Khetta 40 8 198 2 9  
 Khema 8  
 Khemi, 10 1  
  
 Gañjita, 101 7  
 Gaṇa 84 51  
 Ganana 51 4 190 1  
  
 Ganda 124  
 Gati, 12 15 125 1 174. 8  
 Gathita, 28 1  
 Ganta 114. 1 5  
 Gantha 28 8  
 Gandha 198 9  
 Gandhabba 86 2  
 Gabbhumi 198 2  
 Camana 17-19 45 2 46 1  
 Garu 48 84 kara 197 2  
 Gavacanda 108  
 Gahatthaka, 85 2  
 Gahapati 58 55 2  
 Gahapatani 55 2  
 Galha, 184. 2 242 1  
 Gatha, 6 1 102 2-7  
 Gadha 107  
 Gamadhamma, 198 8  
 Gami, 20  
 Garava, 20  
 Gahi 14  
 Giddha 2 2  
 Gihī 60  
 Giri 198 18  
 Gita 198 9  
 Gulagundikajata (v 1 gun-  
 thikajata) 199  
 Guttadvara 87 1  
 Guha, 198 18  
 Geyya 6 1 10 2 6 186 2  
 Go 39 2 40 2 198 9  
 Gocara 88 1  
 Gomayabhakkha, 198 2  
 Ghasacchada 85 2  
 Ghoravisa 110  
 Ghosa, 65 1  
  
 Cakka, 81 1 86 1

- Cakkavattī, 245  
 Caṇḍa, 108  
 Candāla, 85  
 Candimā, 17-19, 50 1  
 Carana, 175 1, 3  
 Cāgasampadā, 61 6  
 Cittapaṇisuddhi, 194 3, -pa-  
   dhāṇiyanga, 194 3  
 Cittavippallāsa, 49 1  
 Cintākavi, 230  
 Cuatthitika, 33 2, 255 1  
 Cīvara, 27 1, 28 1, 51 1  
 Cutuppāta, 189 4  
 Cetanā, 232 5  
 Cetovasippatta, 5 3, 191 2  
 Cetovimutti, 5 1, 22 3, 87  
   3, 159 5, 178 1  
 Cetosamatha, 12, 92, 99  
 Cetosamādhī, 51 1  
 Coia, 119, 120  
 Coiaghātaka, 198 2  
  
 Chanda, 13, 17-20, 93 4,  
   194 2  
 Chava, 53, 95 2  
 Chāyā, 113, 121 4, 195. 9  
 Chedagāminī, 79  
 Chiddakārī, 192 2  
 Chinnamūlaka, 160 5  
 Chedana, 198 9  
  
 Jagat, 12, 15  
 Jala, 259 1  
 Jana, 25 1  
 Jambālī, 178 3  
 Jambonada, 28 2  
 Jarādhamma, 182 1  
 Jala, 15  
  
 Java, 45 2, 112, 256  
 Jāgala, 11 1  
 Jāgariya, 37 5  
 Jātaka, 6 1  
 Jātaūpa, 50 1, 198. 9  
 Jāti, 119, 120  
 Jānipati, 53 7, 54 7, 55 3 -  
 Jānumandala, 21 2  
 Jālini, 199. 1  
 Jigucchā, 157 3, 165 2  
   196 1  
 Jīva, 38 1  
 Jīvitaṇṇiyantika, 195 8  
 Joti, 85, -paṇṇyana, 85  
 Jotimāhika, 121 4  
 Jhāna, 22 3, 38 3, 41 2,  
   115 1, 5, 116, 163 4,  
   192 4  
  
 Ñāṇa, 196 2, 4  
 Ñānadassana, 41 1, 3  
 Ñāti, 61 2, 193. 13, 198 7  
 Ñāya, 35 3, 113, 7, 194 1  
 Ñāyapaṭipanna, 52 2  
 Ñeyya, 133  
  
 Thapaniya, 42 6  
 Thāna, 118, 192 1  
 Thānakusala, 181 1, 3  
 Thitatta, 5  
 Thiti, 13, 159 4  
 Thitibhāgiya, 179 1  
  
 Damsa, 165 2  
  
 Takka, 193. 11  
 Taccha, 100 2

Tanba 9	adasa 50 3	Thavareyya 22 3
vicarita 199 2	sam	Thoa 12 61 9
bhuta, 159 2 5		Thunā 195 9
Tanhuppada 254 2		Thuparuha 245
Tathagata 4 1-2 23 1 24		Theta 198 8
89 2		Thera 22 2 160 6 180 6
Tathagataseyya 244		Therakarana 22 2-3
Tatthaparinibbaya, 5 1 88		
4 239		Daka, 38 1
Tathakari 23 8		Dakkha 28 1 85 2
Tathavadi 23 8		Dakkhina 57 8 61 14 78
Tanutta 158 2		Dakkhineyya 52
Tantakulakajata 199 1		Dajha 88 1 242. 1
Tapojuguccha, 196 2		Dajhadhamma 45 2 46 1
Tabbahulavihari 128 2 125		Dajhaparekkama 256 2
1 2		Danda 198 2
Tamo 85 parayana 85		Dandamantara, 198 2
Tadi 88 8		Datta 58 8 59 2
Talacchati 45 2 46 1		Datti 198 2
Talavatthukata 86 8 88 4		Daddulabbhakkha 198 2
Titthabhadantika 198 2		Dadhi 95 4
Tinava 114 4		Danta 23 8
Tippa 118 8 157 8 165 2		Dandha 162. 2
Tibba, 21 2 30 8 -dosaja-		Dandhabhinna 161 162
tika 162 2 mohajatika		163 1 166 167
162 2 ragajatika, 162. 2		Dabbha 198 4
Tiracchanayoni 111. 8 126		Dama 164 4 165 4
Tira, 80 1 47 1		Damatha, 86 2
Tulakuta 198 9		Dameti 23 8
Tejodhatu 177 8		Damma 111 2-3
Tela 121 4		Dayapanna, 198 8
Toya 86 4		Dava 87 4 159 4
Thaddha, 26		Dassana 52 2 198 9
Thalattha, 242 1		Dassaniya 118 197 1
Tharu 114 4		Dassavi 28 1
Thāma 115 8 193 1		Dabara, 22 2 55 2
Thamava, 256 2		Dana 82 samvibhagarata
Thusodaka, 198 2		61 6

- Dāyaka, 51 4, 78  
 Dāyāda, 61 11, 254  
 Dāyī, 58 9  
 Dāra, 61 10  
 Dāsa, 61 10, 198 9  
 Dāsī, 198 9  
 Dīgacchā, 114 9  
 Dīttadhamma, 22 3  
 Dīttavādītā, 247  
 Dīttavādī, 217  
 Dīttānugati, 160 6  
 Dītti, 38 5, 191 1  
 Dīttipārisuddhi, 194 4  
 Dīttivipallāsa, 49 1  
 Dīttiyoga, 10 1  
 Dīnnapātīkankhī, 198 8  
 Dīvāsāññā, 41 3  
 Dīghāyuka, 33 2  
 Dukkha, 1 5, 161-163, 185 4  
 Dukkhaveḍaniya, 195 1  
 Duccarita, 121 2  
 Duggati, 85  
 Duggahita, 160 3, 180 2  
 Duddassika, 85 2  
 Dunnaya, 160 3  
 Dunnikkhitta, 160 3  
 Dunnivattha, 122 6  
 Duppañña, 192 5, 202 3  
 Duppaññatā, 202 3  
 Duppadhamasiya, 42 2  
 Duppāuta, 122 6  
 Duppasaha, 42 2  
 Dubbaca, 160 4  
 Dubbanna, 85, 197 1  
 Dummana, 53 7, 54 7, 195 8  
 Duṃgata, 114 9, 157 3, 165 2  
 Duṃāsada, 42 2  
 Duṃutta, 114 9, 157 3, 165. 2  
 Duṃūpa, 197 1  
 Dussana 211 1  
 Dussīla, 53 3  
 Dūteyya, 198 9  
 Dūepātī, 181 1, 4, 196 7, 8  
 Deva, 33 2, 36 2, 172 3  
 Devanīkāya, 191 1  
 Devaparīsā, 191 2  
 Devappatta, 192 2  
 Devaputta, 45 1, 46 1, 191. 3  
 Devī, 53 2  
 Deha, 16  
 Domanassa, 5, 14  
 Dovaccassakakāna, 160 4  
 Dosa, 17-19, 183 1, 193. 12  
 Dosaniya, 117  
 Dhamsī, 188 3  
 Dhaja, 48 2  
 Dhañña, 31 2, 85 4  
 Dhata, 97 2  
 Dhanuggaha, 45 2, 46 1  
 Dhamma, 97 2, 180 2, 251  
 Dhammakathika, 139.  
 Dhammacakka, 8, 33 3 118  
 Dhammacariyā, 4 3  
 Dhammajivī, 53 7, 54 7  
 Dhammata, 21 2, 35 3  
 Dhammadesanā, 33 2, 188 2  
 Dhammadbara, 6 2, 7, 160. 5, 180 8, 186 2  
 Dhammapatisambhīdā, 173  
 Dhammapada, 29. 1, 30 4. 191 1

- Dhammaraja, 50 1  
 Dhammavādī, 22 2 198 8  
 Dhammavinaya 2. 1 26 1  
 181 2  
 Dhāta 177 5  
 Dharakajātika 97 2  
 Dharana 198 9  
 Dhāra 51 4 178 8  
 Dhava 88 2  
 Dhūpayati, 200 8 18  
 Dhumaraja 50 1  
  
 Naṅguttha 244  
 Nacca, 198 9  
 Nattha 255. 1  
 Natthikavada, 80 5  
 Nadi 195 9  
 Nandi 10 1 53. 7 54. 7  
 Nabha 47 1  
 Naya 187 6 103. 11  
 Navanīta 95 4  
 Naga, 88 1 86 2 114  
 Nanattasañña, 190 5  
 Nali 195 9  
 Navā 196 5  
 Nāsana 21 2  
 Nikatthakaya, 188 4  
 Nikatthacitta 188 4  
 Nikata 198 9  
 Nikamalabbhī 22 3 85 1  
 Nikameti, 123 1 125 1  
 Nikkha 26 1  
 Nikkhattadhura 160 6  
 Nigantha, 195 10  
 Niganthaka 198. 1  
 Nigama, 88 1  
 Nicca, 88 2  
 Niccasaññi 49 3  
  
 Nijjara, 195 4  
 Nijjhāna 193 11  
 Nittāngaṇa 184 9  
 Nittāraṇa, 196 1  
 Niddā, 45 2 46 1  
 Nidhanavatti, 198 8  
 Ninda 194 5  
 Nindati 8 3  
 Ninnada, 114 4  
 Nibbata 198 4  
 Nippalapa (v 1 nippalāsa)  
 190 1  
 Nibhana 25 2 34 37 1  
 114 10 191 1  
 Nibbanadhamma 118  
 Nibbida 198. 2  
 Nibbedhabhāṅga 170 1  
 Nibbedhikapañña, 186 1  
 Nimantana 198 2  
 Nimitta 8  
 Nimmadana 34  
 Nimmittaggaṇi, 14  
 Niyata 88 1 239  
 Nirabhaṇḍa 8 8  
 Niraggala 39 9  
 Nirurambha 89 2 40 2-3  
 Niruttipatisambhida 178  
 Nirodha, 14 114. 10 171  
 Nillapa 26 1  
 Nivata 50. 8  
 Nisanti 97 2-4  
 Nissaraṇa 10 1  
 Nissaraṇapañña, 28 1  
 Nivaraṇabbakkha 198 2  
 Nekka 28 2  
 Neṇa, 198 8  
 Navasaññānāsaññāvatana  
 192 5 179 3

Nesāda, 85

Pamsukūla, 27 1

Pakka, 106

Pakkhī, 33 1, 198 10

Pagabbha, 188, 3

Paccaya, 79

Paccayika, 198 8

Paccutthāna, 187 6

Pacceka, 38. 1, -buddha, 245

Pajjota, 145

Pajjhāyati, 200 8, 17

Paññatti, 15

Paññāgaṇu, 137

Paññābhā, 141

Paññāvimutti, 5 1, 22. 3, 88  
5, 159. 4

Paññindriya, 162 2

Pañha, 173, 186 2

Pañhavyākaraṇiya, 42 1

Pañhasamudācāna, 194 5

Patikkanta, 198 12

Patikkūlasaññī, 163 2, 169 2

Patikkuttha, 50 3

Patikkosati, 30 4, 35 2

Patiggahana, 50 2, 198 9

Patiggahita, 180 2

Patiggāhaka, 57 2, 58 2, 78

Patighasaññā, 190 5

Paticchannakammanta, 241 2

Patinissattha, 38 1

Patipadā, 23. 1, 102 6, 107,  
161, 162, 163, 164, 165,  
166, 167

Patipucchāvyākaraṇiya, 42 1

Patipuggala, 23 3

Patippassaddha, 38. 2

Patibala, 198 5

Patibhāna, 186 1, -kavi, 230

Patibhānavā, 22 1

Patibhoga, 182 1

Patnūpadesavāsa, 31 1

Patilābha, 11 1, 93 1, 157 2

Patilābhika, 131

Patīsambhidā, 171 1

Pativmodana, 45 2, 46 1

Patīsankhānabala, 145, 155

Patīsallāna, 48 1

Patīsallīna, 21 1

Patīsotagāmī, 5

Patīsseneti (v. 1 patīseneti)  
200 8, 11

Patīhankhatī, 37 4

Patīhaññati, 27 2

Pathavi, 47 1

Pathavidhātu, 177 1

Paṇava, 114. 4, 242. 2

Paniya, 195 10

Pandhi, 31 2

Pandita, 48 2, 115 3, 256

Paṭi, 53 7, 54 7

Patilīna, 38 4, 5

Patissata, 28 1

Patoda, 113 4

Pattakamma, 61 14

Pattika, 114 3

Patha, 35 3

Pada, 36 1, 48 2

Padakkhimaggābhī, 160 4, 8

Padapaṇama, 133

Padara, 147 2

Padavītihaṇa, 45 2, 46. 1

Padavyaṇjana, 160 3, 180  
2

Padāletā, 181 1, 6, 196 7

Padutta, 95 2

- Padipeyya 197 2  
 Paduttha 80 8  
 Padhana, 14 271 8  
 Padhaniya 194. 1  
 Panamehi 21 2  
 Panuppa 28 2  
 Panunnapaccakasacca 88 4  
 Panta 188 2 88 1  
 Papalca, 174. 8  
 Papañceti 174 8  
 Pabbata 147 2  
 Pabbhankara 47 2 49 8  
 Pabha, 50 8 142  
 Pamada 87 6 58 8 61 18  
 99 2  
 Pabheda 178 8  
 Pamokkha, 26 1  
 Pamocana, 23 8 85 6 45  
 4 46 2  
 Payatapani 67 6  
 Payutta 79  
 Payojeti, 79 2-5 80  
 Parakkema, 115 3-4  
 Paradattabhoji, 58 8 59 2  
 Parantapa 198 1  
 Parappavada 239 5  
 Paramasacca 115 5  
 Parampara 198 11  
 Paramāsa, 88 5  
 Parikkasati, 186 1  
 Paricita 81 0 62. 2 191 1  
 Parilaha 184 2 195 5  
 Parināheyya, 251  
 Paritassati 28 1  
 Paritapana, 198 1  
 Parideva 194 1  
 Parinibbapeti, 61 18  
 Parinibbāyati, 28 8  
 Paribbajaka 80 1 185 1  
 Paripuccha, 186 1  
 Paripurakari 186  
 Paribhasaka, 58 8  
 Pariyantavati 198 8  
 Pariyantiika 195 8  
 Pariyadana, 140 195 8  
 Pariyapanna 48 1  
 Pariyayabbattabhojana, 198  
 2  
 Pariyutthita 58 8  
 Pariyesati 28 2 24 252  
 Pariyogaheti, 88  
 Parivara, 109  
 Parivitakka 21 1 198 11  
 Parisaakkasava, 20  
 Parisaati, 187 6  
 Parisaadussana 211 1  
 Parisa 20 91 108 109  
 129-180 190 1  
 Parihana 158 1  
 Pariharaka 187 6 198 10  
 Pariyesana, 252. 1  
 Pareta 122 8  
 Parovara 41 8  
 Palalapithaka 121 4  
 Palapuñja 198 18  
 Palasa 198 8  
 Palikhanati, 195 9  
 Palighaparivattika, 121 4  
 Paloka 123 4 124  
 Pavattaphalabhoji, 198 2  
 Pavara, 95 2  
 Pavarehi 79  
 Paviveka 100 6  
 Passamsa 198 4  
 Passada 52 2  
 Passadaniya 89



- Pasāṇita, 103 3-6  
 Passaddhakāyasankhāra, 38.3  
 Pahāna, 25 2  
 Pahāra, 114 4  
 Pahina, 198 9  
 Pahitatta, 11 2, 113. 5  
 Pahūta, 85  
 Pācittiya, 242. 3  
 Pātikankhī, 198 8  
 Pāna, 185 3  
 Pānahāra, 113 8, 157 3, 165 3  
 Pānātipātī, 53. 3  
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1  
 Pāna, 27 2, 50 1, 51 4, 197 2  
 Pāpiya, 38 3  
 Pāmokkha, 180 4  
 Pārājika, 242 1  
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyanga, 194 1  
 Pāsa, 188. 2  
 Pāsānangula, 196 3  
 Pāsādika, 197. 1  
 Pāhuneyya, 34, 52 1  
 Piñṇākabhakkha, 198 2  
 Pitaka, 195 9 -sampadāna, 193 11  
 Pindapāta, 28 1, 51. 1, 87 5  
 Pindiyālopa, 27 1  
 Pitta, 87 5  
 Pittivīsaya, 123 1, 125 2  
 Pipāsā, 34; 157 3, 165 2  
 Piya, 196 5  
 Piyamvada, 53 7, 54 7  
 Piyarūpabhīṇandī, 50 3  
 Pisunāvācā, 82  
 Pihita, 103 1-3  
 Pukkusa, 85 2  
 Pūjana, 197 2  
 Puñṇakata, 31 2  
 Puñṇābhisaṇḍa, 51 1, 52 1  
 Puñṇāsampadā, 61 7  
 Puta, 190 1  
 Pulavakasañṇā, 14  
 Puṇḍarika, 36 3-4  
 Putta, 61 10  
 Puttakāraṇa, 32 2  
 Puthu, 38 1  
 Puthujjana, 125 1, 175 3  
 Puthupañṇā, 61 8  
 Puthuvi, 21. 2  
 Pubbaṅgama, 160 6  
 Pubbadevatā, 63 2  
 Pubbapeta, 61 12  
 Pubbācariya, 63 2  
 Puṇṇasaddhamma, 111 2  
 Puṇṇasaddhammasāraṇi, 38 1: 52 1  
 Puṇṇamedha, 39 3  
 Puṇṇasantaṇagata, 198. 2  
 Purisayuga, 34, 52 1  
 Puṇṇājāṇiya, 113 5-6  
 Pūtimuttā, 27 1  
 Petaseyyā, 244  
 Pema, 184 2; 200 1  
 Pemaṇiya, 198 8  
 Peyyavajja, 32  
 Pokkharatā, 85  
 Ponobhāvika, 10 1; 182 4  
 Poi, 48 1, 97 2, 198 8  
 Porisa, 61 10  
 Pharasu, 114 4  
 Pharusā, 111 2  
 Pharusāvācā, 79  
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phasuvihara 37 4 159 4  
 Phassitaka 147 2  
 Phegga 109 parivara 109  
 Bandhana 83 1 109 9 212  
 Bala 152-154 163 2  
 Baladaya 58 5 59 2  
 Bah 61 12 14  
 Bahvadda 108  
 Bavhabaddha 85  
 Bahubherava 51 4  
 Bahussuta 22 3 160 5  
 180 8 186 2  
 Bala 48 2 187 6  
 Bahabhalaparicita 61 9 10  
 Balhagilana 159 1  
 Balhika 160 6  
 Bila, 83 1  
 Bilaugathalika 121 1  
 Bijaguma 198 0  
 Bodhisatta 127 1  
 Boyhanga 236  
 Bodhi 61 4  
 Byamatta 46 3 46 1  
 Brahmacakka 8 23 3  
 Brahmacariya 22 3 159 4  
 160 2  
 Brahmacari 40 1  
 Brahmappatta, 192 2  
 Brahmanasacca 185 1  
 Bhagini 159 3  
 Bhacca 61 14  
 Bhaddha 30 5  
 Bhata, 61 14  
 Bhatta 69 4  
 Bhattuddosaka 20  
 Bhaya, 17-19 22 8 119 120  
 Bhariya 68 8  
 Bhava 185 5 netti 1 4,  
 yoga 10  
 Bhavasava 198 15  
 Bhavyarupata, 103 11  
 Bhaga 62 7  
 Bhagi 57 2 58 2 59 1,  
 195 10  
 Bhagya 179 1  
 Bhavana 13-14 28 1  
 Bhasita 100 2  
 Bikkhuni-passava 159 1  
 Bhiruttana 181 4  
 Bhutaguma 198 9  
 Bhutavadi 22 2 198 8  
 Bheri 114 4 191 2  
 Bhesajja 27 1  
 Bhoga 31 1 61 2, 9 12,  
 2 198 4  
 Bhogasukha, 62 2 7  
 Bhoji 58 3 59 2  
 Bhogga 112 11 181 1  
 Bhojana 27 1 85  
 Mamsa 108 9  
 Mamsavedha 113 2  
 Muksa 114 0 167  
 Makkhagaru, 48  
 Makkhagaruta 14  
 Makkhika 198 2  
 Maga 22 3  
 Magga, 25 2 170 2  
 Macca, 61 14  
 Maccuppasa 85 6  
 Maccha 192 5 198 5  
 Macchara, 53 7  
 Macchera 59 3 51 2, 57 8  
 Mayya, 53 3  
 Maficaka, 150 2

Mandana, 37 4, 159 4, 198 9  
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6  
 Mada, 34; 37 4 61 13, 159 4  
 Madanīya, 117  
 Manda, 20  
 Mano, 14, 171 1.  
 Manosankhāna, 171 4  
 Manosañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Mantābhāsa, 149  
 Mantāvāca, 221  
 Maianadhamma, 182 3; 184 1  
 Maianabhaya, 119, 120  
 Maianasaññā, 163. 2, 169 2  
 Mala, 53 3  
 Masi, 195 9  
 Mahāpañña, 35 1, 186. 3  
 Mahāpadesa, 180 1  
 Mahāpurisa, 35 1  
 Mahāmatta, 35 1  
 Mahāiambha, 39 3  
 Mahāvāta, 195 9  
 Mahāsayana, 198 9  
 Mahāsaia, 51 4  
 Mahāsālā, 193 13, 198. 4  
 Mahicchā, 157 2  
 Mahiyā, 50 1  
 Mahesakka, 197 1  
 Mahesi, 25 2, 39 3  
 Mahodadhi, 51 4  
 Mātikādhara, 160 5, 180. 8  
 Mātugāma, 80, 197. 1  
 Māna, 159 6  
 Mānakūta, 198. 9  
 Mānana, 197 2  
 Mānasambhūta, 159 2, 6

Mānābhūsamaya, 177 5  
 Māyā, 193 1, 13  
 Māyāvi, 193. 13  
 Mālā, 85, 197 2, 198 9  
 Miga, 33 3  
 Migarājā, 33 1  
 Micchāñānī, 206. 2  
 Micchācārī, 53 3; 81  
 Micchājīva, 50 2  
 Muditā, 190 4 (*see* Jhāna)  
 Mudu, 162 4  
 Mudutta, 162 2  
 Muddhāvasitta, 87  
 Musala, 198 2  
 Musāvādī, 51. 2  
 Musāvāda, 99 2-5  
 Mūla, 195 9  
 Mūsikā, 107  
 Mettā, 125 1, 190 4 (*see* Jhāna)  
 Methuna, 50 2, 198 8  
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7  
 Medha, 39 3  
 Medhāvī, 34 3  
 Meṇaya, 50 2, 53 3, 99 2  
 Mokka, 95 3  
 Motā, 24  
 Mosalla, 242 1  
 Moha, 96, 193 12  
 Mohaniya, 117  
 Micchādittḥi, 49 3, 116. 1  
 Micchādittḥika, 270  
 Mittakāra, 31. 2  
 Mukhaia, 188 3  
 Mucchita, 28 1  
 Mutthassati, 30 3, 191 1, 202  
 Mutthasacca, 202 3

- Mata 29 2 24 189 1  
 Muttakarisa, 38 1  
 Muttacaga 61 6  
 Muttapatibhāna 182  
 Muttacara 198 2  
  
 Yakkha, 86 2  
 Yaśiṇa 88 1-8 80 40 2  
     8 57 3  
 Yathakari 23 3  
 Yathavadi 23 3  
 Yasaṇa 58 3 59 2  
 Yasassi 1 89 3  
 Yasopatibhāni 60  
 Yacayoga 61 6  
 Yāna, 85 107 2  
 Yāpana 87 4 159 4  
 Yugaṇaddha, 170 4  
 Yuttapatibhāna 182  
 Yuvā 22 2  
 Yoga 10  
 Yogakkhema 37 6 87 252  
 Yogayutta 49 3  
 Yodhājīva, 181 1 196 7  
 Yobbana 22 2  
  
 Rajata, 60 1 198 1  
 Rajanīya 117 194 5  
 Rayu 242, 1  
 Ratana 51 4  
 Rattāṇṇa 28 1 29 1 80  
     2  
 Rattupārata 198 9  
 Rati 28 1  
 Ratha 114 3  
 Rathakara 85  
 Rathika, 114 3  
 Ramma 2 2  
  
 Rathīya, 242 1  
 Rabada 105 1  
 Raga 96 2  
 Rajadhami 38 1  
 Rahumukha 121 4  
 Rakkha 109  
 Rupa 16 ppasanna 60 1  
 Rupi 34  
 Roga 115 7  
 Rogatanka 181 2  
  
 Lajji 198 8  
 Lapati 23 2  
 Lapa 26 1  
 Lapana 25 1  
 Lasagata 178 1  
 Lahuka 45 2 46 1  
 Labhagaru 48 81  
 Labhagaruta, 44  
 Labhi, 85  
 Lukha, 65 1  
 Ludda 184 4  
 Loka 45 1-8 46 1 106  
     1  
 Lokadhamma 198 4  
 Lokantagu 5 3 45 4 16 2  
 Lokanukampaka 160 1  
 Lokantarika 127 1  
 Lokavidu 38 1 45 4 46  
     2  
 Lokasannivāsa, 194 4  
 Lonakaradaraka 188 3  
 Lobha 61 7 8, 198 12  
 Loma 113 2  
  
 Vamsaṇṇa, 28 1 29 1 30  
     2  
 Vagga 241 2

- Vaggu, 26 4  
 Vacanapatha, 114 9, 165 2  
 Vacīduccarita, 148, 149  
 Vacīsankhāra, 171 3  
 Vacīsañcetanā, 171 1  
 Vacisucarita, 149, 221  
 Vajjabahula, 135  
 Vañcana, 198 9  
 Vattūpaccheda, 34  
 Valavā, 198 9  
 Vanijja, 79  
 Vanna, 100 2, 106  
 Vannapokkharatā, 197 1  
 Vannada, 58 3, 59 2  
 Vannavādī, 28 1  
 Vattha, 85  
 Vatthada, 51 4  
 Vatthu, 171. 5, 197 2, 198 9  
 Vadāññū, 53 7, 55 3, 56 2  
 Vadha, 111 4, 198 9  
 Vana, 33 1  
 Vanapattha, 138 2, 198 13  
 Vandana, 197 2  
 Vambheta, 28 1  
 Varatta, 33 1  
 Valāhaka, 101 2  
 Vasavattī, 23 3  
 Vasitā, 107  
 Vassambhañña, 30 5  
 Vassaganika, 178 3  
 Vassitā, 101 7  
 Vākya, 33 3  
 Vācapeyya, 39 4  
 Vāda, 193 13  
 Vādapāsa, 188 2  
 Vādānupāta, 30 4, 193 1  
 Vāyāma, 194 2  
 Vāyodhātu, 177 4  
 Vādapatha, 8  
 Vādita, 198 9  
 Vāivaha, 51. 4  
 Vādī, 22 2, 140  
 Vāsatta (v 1 phāsatta) 53 7, 54 7, 55 3  
 Vāsi, 196 3  
 Vikālabhojana, 198 9  
 Vikkaya, 198 9  
 Viggahita, 170 5  
 Vighāta 27 2, 195 4, 10  
 Vicikicchī, 184 5  
 Vicchiddakasaññā, 14  
 Vijambhati, 33 1  
 Vijjācarana, 175 1, 3  
 Vijjuppāda, 195 1  
 Viññāna, 41 5, 190 5  
 Viññāta, 23 2, 24, 183 1, 247  
 Viññāpanī, 48 1, 97 2  
 Vitakka, 35 3, 41 4  
 Vitakketi, 35 1  
 Vidūra, 47  
 Viddha, 113 4  
 Viddhastā, 36 4  
 Vidhūma, 41 6  
 Vinālikata, 36 4  
 Vinaya, 2 1, 24, 96, 111; 159 9, 160 1, 5, 180 2  
 Vinayadhara, 180 8  
 Vinayavādī, 22 1, 198 8  
 Vinipātā, 85  
 Vinīlakasaññā, 14  
 Vineti, 65  
 Vinodeti, 11 1-2, 114 8  
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparamosa 198 9  
 Viparinamadhmma 185 4  
 Vipassana 92 170 8 251  
 Vipassanapubbaṅgama 170 8  
 Vipaka 10 1 84  
 Vipubbakasaṇḍa, 14  
 Vippanntta 83 8  
 Vippallasa, 49 1  
 Vibhajjavacana, 42 2  
 Vibhantacitta 30 8  
 Vibhusana 87 4 159 4  
 198 9  
 Vimati 178 1 101 2  
 Vimana, 88 2  
 Vimuttuparisuddhi 194 5  
 Vimuttisara 248 1  
 Vimokkha 180 2  
 Vimocanīya 154 5  
 Vimana, 88 2  
 Viraga, 114 10 185 4  
 Viriyabala 163 2 258  
 Viriyandriya 103 2  
 Virulhi 20 1  
 Vilepana 85 197 2 198 9  
 Vivatta, 150  
 Vivattacchada 40 8  
 Vilokita 103 6 198 12  
 Visamyoga, 10 8  
 Visatta 24  
 Visāṇi 49 8  
 Visama, 61 7 87 5  
 Visarada 7  
 Visuka, 198: 9  
 Visuddhi, 78 194 1  
 Visesaḡami 101 1  
 Visesaḡbagiya 170 1  
 Vissattha 48 1  
 Vihaṅgama (v 1 vihaṅgama)  
 80 4  
 Vihimsaparati, 87 4 159 4  
 Vitamaccherna, 58 7, 54 7  
 Vitasarada, 28 3  
 Vithvattakulaṅgati (v 1 vithvattakathaukathi) 40 8  
 Vimamsa, 85 2, 271  
 Vuttavadi 193 1  
 Voddhi 26 1 159 9  
 Vupassana 174 8  
 Vegayutatta, 193. 5  
 Votta 121 4  
 Vedagu 40 8  
 Vedalla 6 1  
 Vedana 16 118 8 159 4  
 Vedalla 102. 2-6  
 Vedha 113 4  
 Vepullata 158 1  
 Veyyakarana 6 1, 178  
 180 2  
 Verocana 47  
 Vesaraja 8 2  
 Vessa 198 18  
 Vossaggarata 01 6  
 Vohara, 198 8 247  
 Vyāñjana, 140 188 2  
 Vyasana 192. 4 190 4  
 198 4  
 Vyakarana 42 1  
 Vyadlubdhamma, 182. 2  
 Vyadlubhaya 119 120  
 Vyapajja 125 1  
 Vyapannacitta, 54 2  
 Vyapada, 11 12 14  
 Sanyojana, 181 172 8  
 Samvatta 156

- Samvattanika, 51 1, 52 1, 60  
 Samvāsa, 14, 159. 8  
 Samvāsa, 53 2, 7, 51 1, 192 1  
 Samvigga, 113  
 Samvidahatī, 35. 2  
 Samvega, 33 1, 113 3, 5  
 Samvejanīya, 118  
 Samvohāna, 192 1  
 Samsandati, 87 1  
 Samsaya, 23 3  
 Samsāna, 9, 49 3  
 Samsānita, 1 2-3  
 Samseva, 246  
 Sakadāgāmī, 88 3, 131 2, 239  
 Sakalika, 195 9  
 Sakuna, 198 14  
 Sakkāna, 197 2  
 Sakkānagaru, 43, 84  
 Sakkānagarutā, 44  
 Sakkāya, 33 1, 178 1  
 Sankappa, 30 3, 35 1  
 Sankappeti, 35 3  
 Sankassasamācāna, 241 2  
 Sānkitti, 198 2  
 Sankilesa, 10 1  
 Sankilesika, 182 4  
 Sankilesikadhamma, 252 1  
 Sankha, 114 4, 191 3  
 Sankhata, 34  
 Sankhamundika, 121 4  
 Sankhāra, 16, 41. 5, 163 2  
 Sankhāravā, 200 9  
 Saggasamvattanika, 51 1  
 Sangaha, 32, 154, 155  
 Sangahavatthu, 32, 253  
 Sangāma, 114. 3  
 Sangha, 7, 190 1  
 Saṅghabheda, 211 5  
 Saṅghāta, 39 2, 40 2  
 Saṅghāti, 103 3, 105, 198. 12  
 Saṅghādisesa, 242 2  
 Sacca, 38 1, 185 1  
 Saccaparāmosa, 38 5  
 Saccavācā, 221  
 Saccavādī, 198 8  
 Saccasandha, 198 8  
 Sacchikarānīya, 189 1  
 Sacchikiriya, 160 6  
 Sañcetanā, 172 1  
 Sañcimdati, 33. 1  
 Saññata, 20  
 Saññavā, 200 9  
 Saññā, 41 4, 90, 181 4, 190. 5  
 Saññāvippallāsa, 49 1  
 Saññī, 34, 45 3, 46 1  
 Saññojana, 5 1, 88. 1, 170. 2  
 Satha, 38 1  
 Santhapeti, 94 '3  
 Sandasandacchinī, 198 2  
 Satatavihāna, 195 8  
 Satādhupateyya, 243 1  
 Sati, 5 2, 14, 194 2  
 Satindriya, 162 2  
 Satipatthāna, 202 5  
 Satibala, 258  
 Satimā, 35 2  
 Satisampajañña, 198 13  
 Satuppāda, 191 1  
 Satti, 114 4  
 Satti, 244 1

Sathorn 180 5  
 Sadara, 10 1 182 4  
 Saddha 7 17 6  
 Saddhamma, 44 2 48 160  
 8  
 Saddhammagara 21. 2  
 Saddhammagaruta 44  
 Saddhabala 168 2  
 Saddhasampada 61 4  
 Saddhindriya 162 2  
 Saddhuvihari 241 1  
 Sanabhika 86 1  
 Sanettika 60 8  
 Sanemika 86 1  
 Santa 178 1  
 Santatahari 192. 2  
 Santatavutti 192. 2  
 Santamannasa 86 2  
 Santāsa 88 117 181 1  
 Santindriya 80 2  
 Santi 28 8  
 Santipada 16  
 Sandiṭṭhika 52 1, 195 4  
 Sandhata 198 8  
 Sandassaka 97 2  
 Sandhavita 1 2-8  
 Sannicaya 22. 8  
 Sannisudetṭi 94 8-4  
 Sannipātika 87 5  
 Sannivāsa, 198 1  
 Sapattabhāra 198 10  
 Sapamokkha 180 5  
 Sapubbadevata 63 1  
 Sapubbacariyaka 63 1  
 Sappaṭisarana, 160 0  
 Sappabhāsa, 41 3  
 Sappi 95 4 108 4  
 Sappimandā 95 4

Sappurisa 8 2 187 5 201-  
 206 210  
 Sappurisaupassaya 31 1  
 Sabalakuri 192 2  
 Sabrahmaka 68 1  
 Sabrahmacari 97 2  
 Sama 164 5  
 Samagga 241 8  
 Samaggakarani 198 8  
 Samaggata 89 3 60  
 Samagganandi 198 8  
 Samaggarata 198 8  
 Samaggarama 198 8  
 Samaghibbuta 122 5  
 Samacuga 55 2  
 Samañña 262  
 Samana 87 1 299 padu  
 ma 87 8 macala 87 1  
 samanaka, 45 8 46 1  
 Samanasukhumala 87 6  
 Samatha 86 2 146  
 Samatthapubbangama 170 2  
 Samatta 193 10 251  
 Samapañña 55 2  
 Samavayanasathosana 88 1  
 Samavekkhati 82 2  
 Samasaddha 55 2  
 Samasāla 55 2  
 Samasālabbata 53 7 54 7  
 55 8 56 2  
 Samasāli, 53 7 54 7  
 Samagama 17 2  
 Samacura 196 2  
 Samudana 49 8  
 Samadapaka 97 2  
 Samadinnā, 193 10  
 Samādhi 1 3 2 1 21 1  
 114





Samicīpatipanna 52 1  
 Sara 100 150 100 1  
 Sarambha 80 2 40 2 198  
 12  
 Saririka, 165 2  
 Sālaṭṭhi 106 8  
 Salohita 113 7 193 8  
 Savajja, 8 1 4 1 185  
 Sasanakari 25 2  
 Sahunoyyaka 63 1  
 Sikkhanisamsa 243 1  
 Sikkhapada 12 104 2  
 Singi 26 1  
 Singhataka 242 1  
 Siloka 25 1 157  
 Sighasota 195 0  
 Sita 114 8  
 Sita 1. 8-4 21 1  
 Silaparissuddhi 104 2  
 Silavisuddhi 196 1-2  
 Silasampada 61 5  
 Sisaccheyya, 242 1  
 Sīha 23 8 244  
 Sihanada 83 1  
 Sihanaseyya, 87 5 244  
 Sukkapakkhi, 10  
 Sukkavipaka 231 2 237  
 Sukha 62 2  
 Sukhasanāni 40 8  
 Sukha patipada 161 163  
 Sukhi 191 1  
 Sukhuma 181 4  
 Sukhuma 87  
 Sugata 111 4 160 1  
 Suggahita 160 7 180 7  
 Suta 6 1 97 2-5  
 Sutamavi, 230  
 Sutadhara, 22 8

Sutavadi 217  
 Sutavadiṭṭa 247  
 Sutasannicaya 22 9  
 Sutta 102 01 2-6 186 2  
 191 1  
 Suttaṇṭa 160 8  
 Sudda 198 18  
 Sunikkhita 160 7  
 Sunnaya 160 7  
 Supatipanna 52 1  
 Suparikammakata, 196 4  
 Supapika 197 1  
 Suppaṭṭividdha 191 1  
 Subhasanāni 40 3  
 Sumana 195 8  
 Samedha, 45 4 46 2 62 7  
 Sayatibha 40 8  
 Sara 50 2 53 3  
 Sarīya 50 1 141 143  
 Saviduraṇḍura 47 1  
 Sasaukhata 57 8  
 Sasana 198 13  
 Sasa 22 2  
 Sasuka 122 1  
 Suhuta 40 3  
 Sukara 39 0 40 2 108 9  
 Sukha, 5 8 87  
 Sekhhabala 103  
 Setugbata, 150 8, 8  
 Seda 61 9 11  
 Sedavakkhitta 62 3 61 10  
 Senasana 9  
 Semha 87 5-6  
 Seyya 87 5 85 244  
 Sokanāsana 21 2  
 Sokhumma 16  
 Soceyya 198 8  
 Sota, 114 2

Sotānugata, 191 1	Hatthapajjotika, 121 4
Sotāpanna, 88 1	Hatthi, 198 9
Sobhana, 7 , 211 2	Hadayangama, 198 8
Sobhetī, 7	Hānabhāgiya, 179 1
Somanassa, 62 2	Hantā, 114 1-3
Soiacca, 61 13 , 112	Hita, 96 , 97 , 98 , 186 4
Sovaggika, 51 1 , 61 13	Hukka, 219
Sovacassakāyana, 160 8	Huṇibala, 163 2
Sneha, 10 1	Huṇimā, 219
Svākkhāta, 52 1	

## II

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

Aggivessa, 187 6	Uruvela, 21 1 , 22 1
Ajapāla, 21 1 , 22	
Ajatasatta, 188 3	Eleyya, 187 6
Anāthapindika, 21 1 , 45 1 ,	
58 1 , 60 , 61 1 , 62 1	Kappilavatthu, 195 1
Anuruddha, 241 1	Kalandakanivāpa, 35 1 , 183
Annabhāra, 30 1 , 185 1	1 , 187. 1
Abhaya, 196 1	Kālakārāma, 24
	Kesi, 111
Ālavaka, 176 3	Kohiya (v 1 Kōhiya), 57 1 ,
Ānanda, 80 , 170 1 , 174 4 ,	193 1
179 1 , 180 1 , 194 1	Kohyadhita, 57 1
	Kosambi, 80 , 159 1 , 170 1 ,
Ukkattha, 36 1	241
Ugga, 187 6	Khujjuttarā, 176 4
Ujjaya, 39 1	Khemā, 176 2
Udāyī, 40 1	
Upaka, 188 1	Gandhabba, 187 6
Upavattana, 76 1	Gijjhakūta, 30 1 , 185. 1 ,
Upavāna, 175 1	188 1
Uppalovannā, 176 2	Ghositaāma, 170 1 , 241. 1

Citta 176 3	Mahakotthita, 174 1
Jaunssopi, 184 1	Mahamoggallāna 167 1 ,
Jetavana, 21 1 45 1 48	168 1 195 1
1, 197 1	Mahavanna 198 1 196 1
Todeyya 187 6	Malukyaputta 254 1
Devadatta 68 1	Migaramata 190 1
Dona, 86 1	Moggalla 187 6
Nakulapitā 55 1-2	Moggallana, 176 1, 283 1
Nakulamata, 55 1-2	Yamaka 187 6
Nandamata, 176 4	Rajagaha 80 1 85 1 183
Namuci 18	1 185 1 187 1 188 1
Navindaki 187 6	Ramaputta 187 6
Nigrodhārāma 195 1	Rahu 15 50 1
Nerañjara 21 1 22 1	Rahula 177 1
Pañcaliputta 48 1	Rohitassa 45 1, 46 1
Pubbarāma 190 1	Licchavi 198 1
Potaliya 100	Vaggi, 1 1
Bahiya, 241	Vappa 195 1
Brahma, 68 2 182 1	Varadhara 80 1 185 1
Bhagga 55 1,	Vassakara 85 1 188 1
Bhandagāma 2 1	187 1
Bhaddiya, 198 1	Visakha 48 1
Bhesakajavana, 55 1	Veluvana, 85 1 183 1 187
Bhoganagara, 180 1	1
Magadha, 85 1 187 1	Velukantakiyā, 176 4
Mandikāputta 188 1	Vedehiputta, 188 1
Madhura 58 1	Verañja Veranji, 58 1
Mandhātā, 15	Vesali, 193 1 196 1
Mañjikā, 197 1	Vyagghapajja, 194 1
Magadha, 183 1 188 8	Sakuludayi, 80. 1, 185 1
Mara 15 16 49 8 182. 1	Sakka 195 1
	Sajjana 57 1
	Sāha 196 1

Sappavāsā, 57 1	Sikha, 233
Sappinī, 30 1 , 185 1	Sihā, 33 1
Sāketa, 24	Sumsumāragina, 55 1
Sāpugā, 194 1	Suppavāsā, 57 1
Sārupputta, 79 , 167 1 , 168 1 , 173 1 , 174 1 , 175 1 , 176 1	Subhakinha, 232 3 , 233. 4
Sāvattā, 21 1 , 45 1 , 48 1 , 190 1 , 197 1	Setabbya, Setavya, 36 1
	Hatthaka, 176 3

## III

## ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS

Aggato ve pasannānam, 34 3	Adhammikā honti adhamma-gūlavā, 20
Aggam āyuñ ca vanno ca, 34 3	Adhiggaḥitā tutthassa, 27 2
Aggasmim dānam dadatam, 34 3	Ananasukham katvāna, 62 7
Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 34 3	Anattani ca attāti, 49 3
Agge dhamme pasannānam, 34 3	Anattani anattāti, 49 3
Agge Buddhē pasannānam, 34. 3	Anattham paṇivajjeti, 42 2
Agge Sanghe pasannānam, 34 3	Anabhijjālū vibhāyeyya, 29 2
Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, 39 3	Anavajjena tutthassa, 27 2
Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti, 65 2	Anavajjena sukhass' etam, 62 2
Ajjhattaṇ ca pajānāti, 65 2	Aniccam aniccato dhakkhum, 49 3
Atthābhisaṃmayā dhīno, 42 2	Anicce nīccasaññino, 49 3
Atthā sampacurā honti, 53 7 , 54 7 , 55 3 , 56 2	Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52 2
Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42 2	Andhakālena onaddhā, 50 3
Atho pi vibhāssanti, 21 2	Annena atho pānena, 63 3
Adaliddo ti tam āhu, 52 2	Apāḍakehi me mettā, 67 3
Adesayī so Bhagavā, 25 2	Appamatto ayaṃ kaḷi, 3 3
	Appamādaṇato bhikkhu, 37 6
	Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6 2
	Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11 2

- Abhabbo parihanava, 87 6  
 Abbhavavinayesikkham 80 6  
 Abhisankhatam niraram  
 bham 40 8  
 Amitta dummāna honti 58-56  
 Ariyañ c atthangikam mag  
 gam, 83 8  
 Avijjanivuta posa, 50 8 66.  
 2  
 Avitvatta sakkayam 38 3  
 Avyapayham sukham loham  
 40 8  
 Avyapanno sada sato 80 6  
 Avyayiko hoti satam sama-  
 gamo 47 2  
 Asamābitasankappo 22 3  
 Assamedham purisamedham  
 39 3  
 Āpurati tassa yaso 18 19  
 Āra so thavareyyamha, 22 8  
 Āsavanam khaya bhikkhu 22  
 8  
 Ahunsiya ca puttānam 69 3  
 Iti devamanussa ca, 23 8  
 Iti Buddhhe abhināya 1 6  
 Iti saccaparmaso 38 5  
 Iti h etam namassanti 23 3  
 Ittha bha vāṇattha bhavam  
 9  
 Idha dhammam caritvāna, 58  
 7 54 7 55 3 56 2  
 Idh eva nam paṇamsanti 61  
 14  
 Uccadānena nāpanena, 68  
 3  
 Uddhagga dakkhina dāna  
 61 14  
 Uddham tīriyam apacīnam  
 12 15  
 Upatthita silaranto 61 14  
 Upasako ca yo saddho 7  
 Ubhayena nam garahanti 6  
 2  
 Ubho ca honti dussila, 53 7  
 54. 7  
 Ubho saddha vadaññu 53 7  
 54 7 55 3 56 3  
 Etamāvacanam ekam 42 2  
 Etam yajetva medhavi 39 3  
 Etam hi yajamanassa 39 3  
 Etsā ca sallam patigacca dis  
 va 24  
 Etam anussaram macco 61  
 14  
 Etam adinavam āntva 9  
 Etadissam yaṇṇam anus-  
 saranta 57 3  
 Ete upakklesa vutta 50 3  
 Ete kho sangaha loke 32 2  
 Ete kho sangham sobhenti 7  
 Ete ca sangaha nassu 32 2  
 Ete padhana cattaro 14  
 Evam yajitva medhavi 40 8  
 Evam vibaramāno pi 37 6  
 Evam eva manussesu 67 3  
 Evam naram annadapanavā-  
 thadam 51 4  
 Evam hi vuttam samāno na  
 jānata, 20  
 Esa khīnasavo Buddhō 23 3  
 Esāna patinissattha, 38 5  
 Esa maggo mahanteḥ 25 2.

Esā so Bhagavā Buddhō, 23.

3

Kaionti akusalam kammam, 66 2

Kāmayogena samyuttā, 10 3

Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38 5

Kummaggapatipanno so, 11 2

Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī, 26 2

Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu, 44 3

Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū, 43 3

Khippam hi veti asatam samāgamo, 47 2

Gamanena na pattabbo, 45 4, 46 2

Gunnañ ce taimānānam, 70 2

Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42 2

Catuppadehi me mettam, 67 3

Cattāri thānām anupaveccati, 58 3, 59 2

Caiaṃ vā yadī vā tittam, 11 2

Cutā patanti patitā, 2 2

Cetovasippatto samāhitindriyo, 5 3

Cetosamathasāmīci, 12

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmīno, 20

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-19

Chandaīāgavasūpetā, 65. 2

Chabyapatteli me mettam, 67 3

Jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etam, 24

Taṇ ca sammaggatā, 39 3

Tanhadutiyo puṇiso, 9

Tatīyam patipaccheyya, 42 2

Tato have dūataram vadanti, 47 2

Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti, 8

Tam abam vadāmi theio, 22 3

Tam tādīsam devamanusasettham, 8

Tasmā mahantam papponti, 32 2

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca, 52 2

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho, 45 4, 46 2

Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21 2

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63 3

Tasmā hi te sappuṇisā pasamsiyā, 20

Tasmā hi dhūo idh' upatthitā satī, 5 2

Tādīsam upasamyanti, 40 3

Tāya nam paṇḍariyāya, 63 3

Te imam dhammam pakāsentī, 49 3

Te tusitā jetvā māiaṃ sāvahanam te aneja, 13

Te mayham āsavā khīnā 36 4

Te yogayuttā māiassa, 49 3

- Te ve dhammo viruhanti 26  
     8 48 8  
 Tesam diva ca ratto ca 60  
 Tesam sutvāna sappāñña 40  
     8  
 Te honti janapatīva 53 7  
     54 7 55 8 56 2  
  
 Danto damayantam settā 23  
     8  
 Dānā ca peyyavajjā ca 32  
     2  
 Ditthimujjanakkhanti 193  
 Ditthiyogam samuhacca, 10  
     3  
 Ditthiyogena samyutta 10 3  
 Dighaya yasa va hoti 58 5  
     59 2  
 Dukkha antakam satthā  
     1 5  
 Dukkha antam karissati  
     25 2  
 Durasāro duppasāro 42 2  
 Devā pi nam pasamsanti 6 2  
     28 2  
 Devabhūto manusso va, 34 3  
 Dhaññam dhañnam yaso kitti  
     81 2  
 Dhammassa boti anudham  
     macari 7  
 Dhammuddhaccaviggahita  
     mana, 170 5  
 Dhamme tūta ye na karonti  
     papakam 20  
 Dhareti antimam deham 16  
 Dhiro ca aratim sabati 28 2  
  
 Na ca appatva lokantam 45  
     4 46 2  
 Nayo yatha naraganasaugha  
     sevita, 51 4  
 Nayo yatha varivaha va sara  
     rañti, 51 4  
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti 50 1  
 Na tam sammaggata yaññam  
     39 3  
 Na to dhamma viruhanti 26  
     2 48 8  
 Na tesu tadā saya samvutesu  
     24  
 Nandino dovaloka-mim 53 7  
     54 7 55 3 56 2  
 Nabha ca duro pathavi ca  
     47 2  
 Nabhasamanam jananti 48 2  
 Naratī sabatī dhīram 28 2  
 Nikkha nillapa dhīra 26 2  
 Niraggalam maharambha 39  
     3  
 Nibhīyati tassa yaso 17 19  
 Nokkham jambonadass eva  
     6 2 28 2  
 Nevassāññanassāññavatanu  
     paga 179 8  
  
 Patirūpe vāse desc 81 2  
 Paradaragamannā cupi 64 2  
 Parikkhasva ca pañ ca vuc  
     cati 20  
 Parisa ya mando ca pañ ca  
     vuccati 20  
 Parovara yassa samecca  
     dhamma 5 8  
 Pasannacitto yajati 40 3  
 Pāhinajati maraṇo 22 3



- Pānātīpāto adinnādānam, 64  
 2  
 Pāiagū sabbadhammānam, 22 3  
 Pindapāta sayanena, 60  
 Puññassa dhāriyā upayanti  
 panditam, 51 4  
 Puññena puññam samsanda-  
 mānā, 57 3  
 Puṭṭhassa paṇamā santi, 23  
 3  
 Pundarikam yathāraggu, 36  
 4  
 Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-  
 ram, 51 4  
 Punappunam jātiyaiṭṭhagāmī  
 ti, 5 2  
 Phalam ve kadahim hanti,  
 68 2  
  
 Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65 2  
 Bahuñca so pasavati, 4 2  
 Bahubheravam iatanagana-  
 mālayam, 51 4  
 Bahussutam dhammadharām,  
 6 2  
 Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6 2  
 Buddhho antimasarīro, 35, 6  
 Brahmanā ti mātāpitāro, 63 3  
 Brahmanā Sahampati, 21 2  
 Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,  
 11 2  
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti, 53 7,  
 54 7  
 Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53  
 7, 54 7  
 Bhārayam kusalam dham-  
 mam, 37 6  
 Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti, 48.  
 2  
 Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam,  
 48 2  
 Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.  
 1  
 Bhītā santāsam āpādam, 33  
 3  
 Bhuñjam bhogasukham, 62.  
 7  
 Bhuttā bhoga bhatā bhaccā,  
 61, 14  
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37  
 6  
 Maggāmaggassa kusalam, 35.  
 6  
 Mahodadhim aparāmitam  
 mahāsaram, 51 4  
 Mātari pitari cāpi, 4 2-3  
 Mānābhūsamaya buddho 38.  
 5  
 Mā mam apādako himsi, 67.  
 3  
 Mā mam catuppado himsi.  
 67 3  
 Māro ādhipatteyyānam, 15  
 Micchādittabhiṅgatā sattā, 49 3  
 Micchājīvena jīvanti, 50 3  
 Mutto mocayatam aggo, 23 3  
 Mohena adhamasattā, 66 2  
 Yam ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.  
 6  
 Yam kiñci dīttam vā sutam  
 mutam vā, 24  
 Yakkhattam yena gacchey-  
 yam, 36 4

Yaññam etam pasamsanti, 40 8  
 Yaññe va yadi va saddhe 40 8  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti 39 8  
 40 8  
 Yatam care yatam titthe 12  
 Yatam sammāñjaya bhikkhu, 12  
 Yato oa verocano abbhudeti 47 2  
 Yattha dhamma tattha santa 66 2  
 Yadattam bhogam iccheyya 61 14  
 Yada ca haddha lokasmim 49 3  
 Yada Buddho abhūñaya 39 3  
 Yam ariyagarahi nirayam upeti 8 8  
 Yasma ca sangaha eto 82 3  
 Yassa saddha Tathagate 52 2  
 Ye keci kamesu asaññatajana, 5 2 20  
 Ye keci me vadapatha puthas sita 8 1  
 Ye ca kame parimāya 10 3  
 Ye ca tam patipayanti 25 2  
 Ye c abhhatitā sambuddha, 21 2  
 Ye ca yañña nirarambha, 39 8  
 Ye ca rupera pāmimsa 65 2  
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno 48 8  
 Ye c assa dhamma akkhata 27 2

Yena devupapaty assa 36 4  
 Ye pi dighayuka deva 88 8  
 Ye hi upakāṭṭha 50 8  
 Yo hi bhikkhu idh atapi 14 69  
 Yo uddhatena oṭṭena 22 8  
 Yo ca caram va tittḥam 11 2  
 Yo ca tesam tattḥa tattḥa 42 2  
 Yo ca silena sampanno 22 8  
 Yo e etarahi sambuddho 21 2  
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi bhuyya kovalu 8  
 Yo nandiyam pasamsati 3 8  
 Yo vitakkam vitakketi, 11 2  
 Yo ve kilesani pahaya paṇca 5 8  
 Yo vedh saḥsasattanam 85 0  
 Yo saññatanam paradattabhojinam 58 8 59 2  
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visurado ca 7  
 Rajatam jatarupañ ca 50 8  
 Ragajañ ca dosajañ ca 66 2  
 Ragadosapatikkittḥa, 50 8  
 Rah aggam attabhavīnam 15  
 Rupasokkhummatam itva 16  
 Labetha manam puṇam va 82 2  
 Lokassa antam samitav natva, 45 4 46 2  
 Vaddhenti katasim ghoram 50 8

Vighāta hoti cittaṣṣa, 27 2  
 Vicināti mukhena so kaṇṇo,  
 3 3  
 Vitakkam samayitvāna, 11 2  
 Vinivāraṇadassāvī, 65 2  
 Vineyya macchehamalam sa-  
 mūlam, 57 3  
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62 7  
 Viṇūpakkehi me mettā, 67 3  
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 10 3  
 Vitatanho anādāno, 9

Samvarattham pahānattham,  
 25 2  
 Samvaṇṇo ca pahānaṇi ca, 14,  
 69  
 Samvekkhiti ca dhammānaṃ,  
 12  
 Sakkāyaṇi ca mudhaṇi ca,  
 33 3  
 Sakkāro kāpuriṣam hanti, 68  
 2  
 Saggaṇi ca kamati thānaṃ,  
 60  
 Sankhāya lokasmin paova-  
 iṇi, 41 6  
 Sankhāre parato ñatvā, 16  
 Sangamma tam namassati,  
 23 3  
 Sanghe pasādo yass'atthi,  
 52 2  
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,  
 16  
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu,  
 22 3  
 Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16  
 Satam sahaṣṣānaṃ nūabbu-  
 dānaṃ, 3 3

Satataṃ paṇitatto ti, 12  
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29 2  
 Sato vidhūmo anīgho māso,  
 41 6  
 Sattā gacchanti samsāraṃ,  
 10 3, 19 3  
 Sadevakasmin lokasmin, 23  
 3  
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15, 23  
 3, 33 3  
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21  
 2  
 Sabbam rattham dukhamseti,  
 70 2  
 Sabbam lokam abhinīyāya,  
 33 3  
 Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto,  
 23 3  
 Sabbayogavisaṃyutta, 10 3  
 Sabbaiṇagavīratassa, 38 5  
 Sabbalokavisaṃyutta, 23 3  
 Sabbassāpi saḥāpi attanā, 3 3  
 Sabbā tā uṇṇam gacchanti, 70  
 2  
 Sabbā tā jṇaṃ gacchanti,  
 70 2  
 Sabbe bhaddhāni passanti, 67  
 3  
 Sabbe sattā sabbepānā, 67 3  
 Sabbe saddhammagarūṇo, 21  
 2  
 Samantāvāraṇa bālo, 65 2  
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32 2  
 Sammāditthisamāḍḍānā, 49 3  
 Sammappadhānā Māiadeh-  
 yādhibhuno, 13  
 Sammā kammavīyākataṃ, 28,  
 2

Sammapanidhisampanno 81  
 2  
 Samedagu vusitabrahmaca  
 riyo 5 8  
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu  
 88 5  
 Sava sabbabhibbuddhiro 28 8  
 Sahapi dukkhena paheyya  
 kame 5 8  
 Sa dakkhina ujjagatesu dinna,  
 57 8  
 Sapi chava samvasati 58 7  
 54 7  
 Sapi deva samvasati 58 7  
 54 7  
 Samiko dussilo hoti 58 7  
 54 7  
 Samiko silava hoti 58 7  
 54 7  
 Saratta rajaniyesu 60 2  
 Silam samadhipaṇṇa ca 1 5  
 Silaṇ ca yassa kalyanam  
 52 2

Silato nam pasamsanti 6 2  
 Sile patitthito bhikkhu 87  
 6  
 Sukhette putibhjam va 44 8  
 Sutra arahato vakyam 88 8  
 Subhasitadhaja isayo 48 2  
 Suram pivanti merayam 50  
 8  
 Susankhatam bbojanam va  
 dadati 57 8  
 Sutam suyittham suppat  
 tam 4 8  
 Senasanā ca arabbha 27 2  
 Seyyanisajjattiharanaṣṣa da  
 yam 51 4  
 So e eva dhammam carati  
 70 2  
 So ayudaya baladaya, 58 5  
 59 2  
 So me atho anuppatto 61 14  
 Hitam devamanussanam 85 6

## CORRECTIONS

Page	Line	8 read	dhau me hi
"	10 "	21 "	lamarao
"	11 "	2 "	ditthi ayho anam
"	11 "	11 "	ayo all hemi
"	13 "	8 "	senutani
"	14 "	21 "	thi
"	14 "	31 "	abhygha
"	15 "	2 "	"
"	19 "	6 "	n gati gamar anti
"	23 "	6 "	ditthadhamu sa
"	29 "	20 "	anabhyghalū
"	35 "	32 "	patil ko atu
"	40 "	8 "	vibhūsan a r
"	42 "	6 "	m mābhucamay i
"	44 "	4 "	puññāssa kovid i
"	56 "	23 "	s amcipatipanno
"	56 "	30 "	acchudd hi
"	57 "	11 "	ti tam ahu
"	58 "	20 "	Puññābhucandavagga
"	60 "	16 "	anaki osaka
"	99 "	27, 31 "	suramaya
"	112 "	13 "	sanha
"	171-183,	headline,	read vodh ūya



